

# *The Friendly Companion*



"In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth."  
(Genesis 1. 1)

---

*January 2010*

Editor: Mr. G.D. Buss, "Bethany", 7 Laines Head, Chippenham, Wiltshire, SN15 1PH.

Tel: 01249 656910. Email: [gdbuss@tiscali.co.uk](mailto:gdbuss@tiscali.co.uk)

All correspondence to be sent to the Editor.

Annual Subscriptions inc. postage:

|        |                 |           |                      |
|--------|-----------------|-----------|----------------------|
| U.K.   | U.S.A. & Canada | Australia | Europe (Netherlands) |
| £12.60 | \$34            | A\$38     | €24.00               |

All correspondence concerning subscriptions should be addressed to Mr. D. Christian, 5, Roundwood Gardens, Harpenden, Herts. AL5 3AJ.

Volume 136

January 2010

## CONTENTS

|   |    |
|---|----|
| Our Monthly Message                           | 3  |
| Our Front Cover Picture                       | 4  |
| The Elephant's Trunk                          | 5  |
| For The Very Little Ones: God Knows           | 6  |
| Colouring Text: Exodus 3. 7.                  | 7  |
| Bible Lessons: Disciples Sent Out To Preach   | 8  |
| A Wonderful Deliverance                       | 10 |
| "A Few More Years Shall Roll"                 | 12 |
| The Bible That Was Neither Lost Nor Found     | 14 |
| Too Busy                                      | 16 |
| The Sabbath                                   | 17 |
| The Trial Of Obedience!                       | 18 |
| Fishers Of Men                                | 19 |
| The Five "I's" Of The Word Of God             | 20 |
| Bible Study For The Older Ones: The Epistles: |    |
| 1 & 2 Timothy, Titus and Philemon             | 21 |
| Bible Questions: Food Preparation             | 22 |
| Poetry: A Prayerful Retrospect                | 24 |

### OUR MONTHLY MESSAGE

Dear Children and Young People,

Another year is upon us and the old year “dies.” Rather like the farmer who goes out to sow his seed in the hope that he may have a good crop in due course, so we start a New Year with hopes of a good year.

If it is to be a truly good year then we will need to pay the closest attention to God’s Holy Word. In Joshua 1, God promised to Joshua, at the beginning of his years of leading the children of Israel, that if he gave close attention to God’s Word, then ‘God would make his way prosperous and give him good success.’

The Lord Jesus Christ spoke a well-known parable, the Parable of the Sower, to illustrate this important principle.

He spoke of four different types of ground into which the seed fell. It was the same seed in each case, but the results were all different and only one yielded a good harvest. The state of the ground was of vital importance in each case.

The seed by the wayside was ***stolen by Satan***; the seed on stony ground was ***rejected by the very ground it was sown on***; the seed among thorns was ***stifled by other cares and sins***; but that on the good ground was ***received and bore fruit***.

I wonder what type of hearers and readers of God’s Word you will be in 2010?

Will Satan continue to steal the Word from your minds as soon as it enters? Will your heart continue to reject the Word because it is too much of a sacrifice to follow it? Will the cares of this life and its interests continue to stifle out any time for meditation and prayer over the Truth? Or do you desire that God should so prepare your heart to receive the Word, and to bring forth some fruit in your life to God’s honour and glory? I wonder what sort of a harvest 2010 will yield?

The words of Joseph Hart are very apposite and would be a good prayer for the coming year for us each.

“May we receive the Word we hear,  
Each in an honest heart;  
Hoard up the precious Treasure there,  
And never with it part.”

May we never forget the words of Paul in Hebrews 6. 7,8: *“For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God: but that which beareth thorns and briars is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing; whose end is to be burned.”*

Paul could add to his readers: *“But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.”* I wonder if he could have added that about you or me?

May the Lord give you each a truly happy New Year.

With every best wish from your sincere friend and Editor.

---

### OUR FRONT COVER PICTURE

How refreshing to see a text from Scripture in such a prominent place, as that shown on our cover this month! It was sent by two young friends who live in the North of England: Ethan and Sam Saunders, and is of a road alongside the River Tees at Stockton on Tees. This large river flows into the North Sea between Redcar and Hartlepool.

The truth it tells is found in Ecclesiastes 1. 7, and is one of the many things that King Solomon wrote as God gave him wisdom far above any other of his generation. The whole verse reads: *“All the rivers run into the sea; yet the sea is not full; unto the place whence the rivers come, thither they return again.”*

It shows that God gave him understanding of how the earth is kept watered!

The rivers run into the sea, bearing the water the rain clouds have emptied. The warmth of the air causes water vapour to arise from the sea and form clouds, which in God's hand give

the rain, and so the cycle continues.

All of these things show the wonderful balance of creation which God ordained. Even with all the wisdom God has given man, Elihu asked Job the question: *"Dost thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of Him which is perfect in knowledge?" (Job 37. 16)*

As God's children go about this world, they see God's hand in everything which is created. They are wise, like Solomon, who have the same eyesight of wisdom. May we see light in God's light too, not only in what we see in creation, but may it lead us to a higher and more important consideration of salvation, of which these things are so often a vivid type.

---

### THE ELEPHANT'S TRUNK

The elephant has more muscles in its trunk than any other creature has in its whole body, the number being not fewer than 40,000. Man has only 527 in his whole body. That is why the elephant's trunk is so exceedingly strong, and at the same time so very delicate in its movements.

This is only one of thousands of wonders in God's creation. The great glory of God's wisdom and power in creation and providence are as far above our understanding as the sun is from the earth. But the glory of God's lovingkindness and mercy in saving sinful man through Jesus Christ is the greatest glory of all. The more we read the Bible, the more, *under God's blessing*, do we see "the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ."

"For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ" (2 Corinthians 4. 6).

*Grove Chapel Quarterly*

**FOR THE VERY LITTLE ONES****GOD KNOWS**

Jacob, who was also named Israel, went down to Egypt to be near his son Joseph. All his other sons and their families went with him. Joseph gave them food to eat and land for their flocks. Jacob and his twelve sons stayed in Egypt for the rest of their lives and died there. The people that came from Jacob and his sons were called "the children of Israel."

Many years later, a new king ruled over Egypt. This king did not know about Joseph. He made the children of Israel work as slaves. They had to carry heavy loads, make bricks, and serve in the fields. Cruel masters beat them and made their lives bitter. How they groaned and cried under their suffering! *"And God looked upon the children of Israel."* He said: *"I have surely seen the affliction of My people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters; for I know their sorrows."*

The world is full of sin and suffering, but God knows the sorrows of His people. He hears their cries and helps them.

**QUESTIONS:**

1. What was Jacob's other name?
2. What were the people called who came from Jacob?
3. What does God know? (5 words)

*Please send your answers to the Editor. (See page 2 for the address.) Remember to give your name and address and to write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

**ANSWERS TO DECEMBER QUESTIONS**

1. Far away from home.
2. I have sinned.
3. Far off.

*Contributed*

*“... for  
I know  
their  
sorrows.”*

*Exodus  
3. 7.*

**BIBLE LESSONS****DISCIPLES SENT OUT TO PREACH**

Jesus had chosen the twelve disciples whom He called Apostles and sent them to preach the kingdom of God. He also gave them power to cast out devils and to cure diseases.

Jesus knew that there were so many cities and villages in the land of Israel that the twelve apostles would need others to help them. He also knew that the time was coming near when He must lay down His life for the sins of His people. Thus Jesus appointed seventy other disciples and sent them two by two into every city where He Himself would come. What a beautiful truth is revealed in these words. Wherever Jesus sends His servants to preach, He will follow after. It also tells us that He knows where His people are and sends His Word to call them.

He told the seventy that He sent them forth *“as lambs among wolves.”* This was the same thing He said to the twelve apostles when He sent them. What a strange word! What does it mean? He tells His ministers that they are to be like sheep: meek and humble in their appearance: harmless and weak before their oppressors. Those who oppose them will be like wolves: fierce, cruel, and ready to devour. No doubt you can picture a small, weak, defenceless lamb before a mean, devouring wolf.

Jesus reminded the seventy that: *“the harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that He would send forth labourers into His harvest.”* The great point of the harvest is to gather lost sinners to Jesus Christ. This is an encouragement for the Lord’s people to pray for ministers to be raised up and sent out to preach the gospel. So often the Lord’s people confess they know not how to pray or what to pray for. Here the Lord tells them what they ought to pray for.

He gave the seventy disciples the same spirit of power as the apostles to heal the sick and cast out devils. After some time the seventy returned to the Lord full of joy. They told the Lord

all that had happened and how the devils were subject unto them through His name.

Jesus reminded them that He had given them power to overcome the enemy. However, He told them that they were not to rejoice because the spirits were subject to them, "... *but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven.*"

The Bible tells us that their names are written in "*the book of life*". How did the Lord know that their names were written there? Again the Bible tells us that it is the "*LAMB'S BOOK OF LIFE*." But when were their names written there? Again, the Bible tells us that it was: "... *from the FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD.*" What a cause for rejoicing!

You may think that such glorious truths are only revealed to those who are great and noble in the earth. Yet Jesus rejoiced in spirit, saying: "*I thank Thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that Thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in Thy sight.*"

*You can read about this in Matthew chapter 10, Luke chapter 10 verses 1 to 22, Philippians 4 verse 3, Revelation 17 verse 8, and Revelation 21 verse 27.*

#### QUESTIONS:

1. How many other disciples did Jesus send out to preach?
2. How did He send them forth? (4 words)
3. What were they to ask the Lord of the harvest for? (9 words)
4. Where did Jesus say their names are written?
5. Unto whom does the Lord reveal His glorious truths?

*Please send your answers to the Editor. (See page 2 for the address.) Remember to give your name and address and to write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

#### ANSWERS TO DECEMBER QUESTIONS

1. Jesus.
2. Good.
3. His life.
4. A stranger.
5. Follow Me.

*G. L. TenBroeke*

### A WONDERFUL DELIVERANCE

In a quiet little cottage on the far distant shores of the Baltic, lived a godly widow named Bertha Schmidt; and a pretty picture in summer that little dwelling was, peering out from the embowering vines and flowers. The whole picture was one of quiet happiness. But it was not the aged widow herself who had gathered all the pleasant things about her cottage-home. This was the work of Karl, her only son and child, who lived with her, and supported her by working at the trade of a carpenter.

Karl was a noble fellow, and he had a heart as tender as it was strong; yet he was now twenty-eight, and was not married. He was indeed a good son. He had long been engaged to a worthy maiden, but he would not marry until he felt he could do so without lessening the comforts which the infirmities of his mother made necessary. But Karl had prospered under the blessing of heaven, and he was about ready to add a third person to their little cottage. It was now winter, and the bridal party returned from church, and the evening was passed joyfully. A kind heart must have felt warm sympathy while looking upon that happy circle.

But fearful was the change morning brought. A hostile army was approaching the city of Stralsund, and might be expected at any hour. In every house there was gloom, in every heart fear and trembling. The day passed in dreadful suspense, and night closed in over the still watching, praying, fasting city. As night deepened, a terrific storm of snow and wind came which made the scene still more desolate and fearful. But how is it within the widow's cottage? Karl had for a while busied himself with barricading the doors and windows, so far as to offer some obstruction to the rude soldiery, and had done the best he could to defend his mother and his bride. Then he sank down into gloomy silence, while his young wife sat beside him, pale and trembling; but the aged widow sat with her eyes fastened upon her book, and seemed lost to all around her.

At length she raised her eyes, and a bright smile beamed

upon her countenance, as she repeated these lines:

“Round us a wall our God shall rear,  
And our proud foes shall quail with fear.”

“What, dear Mother,” replied Karl, “is your faith as strong as that? Do you really expect that God will build a wall around our poor hut, strong and high enough to keep out an army? I wish I could believe it till the hour comes; it is terrible to wait in this state of mind.”

“Has not my son read,” replied the mother, “that not a sparrow falls to the ground without the will of our Father; that faith has stopped the mouths of lions, and turned aside the edge of the sword?”

Karl made no reply, and the little family sank again into a sad silence. Just before midnight, there was a lull in the storm, and they heard the great clock striking the hour of twelve. At the same moment, the faint sound of martial music caught their watchful ears in the opposite direction – the fatal time had come. The little family drew closer together, and as the aged mother returned the pressure of her son’s hand, she again repeated:

“Round us a wall our God shall rear,  
And our proud foes shall quail with fear.”

The music drew nearer, mingled with a confused sound of trampling and shooting. Soon shrieks were heard, the crackling of flames and the crash of falling houses told them that the work of plunder and destruction was going on. But no hostile foot invaded the widow’s dwelling; it stood quiet and unharmed amidst the uproar, as if angels were encamping around it.

At length the tumult died away – the storm ceased – and death-like silence fell upon the scene. After waiting several hours, Karl ventured to uncloset a shutter, but the light came dimly through the snow, which was heaped to the very top of the window. He cautiously opened the door, but here again a

wall of snow met his view, and he was obliged to cut his way into the open air.

When he had done this, he stood silent with astonishment and awe at the sight before him. Huge drifts of snow had completely encircled the cottage, and made it in appearance a mere mound of snow, with no sign that a human habitation laid beneath it. Not even the steep roof of the chimney had betrayed the secret. They had, indeed, been hidden by a "wall," and had dwelled in safety in the pavilion of the Most High. Karl led his aged mother out to behold her "wall of faith." The pious widow wept as she looked up to heaven, and gently exclaimed: 'He is faithful that promised. He also hath done it.'

Reader, have you such faith, when danger is near?

*Religious Stories for Young and Old. Volume 1.*

---

### **"A FEW MORE YEARS SHALL ROLL"**

*A kind friend has brought to our notice an article in the 1950 Friendly Companion by the late Mr. John Gosden (who was then Editor of our magazine), about the hymn: "A few more years shall roll" which we printed in the October 2009 issue. His comments are very apposite, although written so many years ago, and the comments by the Editor of the Daily Express were almost prophetic.*

"A gloomy hymn? It should not be so for men and women who have belief in God and the life everlasting. It certainly should not be so for Churchmen whose main function is to preach that faith. To them the hymn should be a message of joy and hope. But it is not. For look what happens. No more will Church congregations swell in song to the grandeur of its sentiment. It is to have no place in the new edition of *'Hymns Ancient and Modern.'*

Why? Be sure it is because the Church today is more interested in making social services agreeable for the people than in preparing the communicants for union with their

Maker. And be sure, too, that as long as the Church continues to concern itself solely with the problems of social existence, then just so long will it remain weak and failing in wide appeal.

*Daily Express, April 10th 1950.*

We hold no brief for the above-named newspaper, yet cannot but commend its assessment of the Church's condition which should exclude Bonar's fine hymn from a new edition of '*Hymns Ancient and Modern.*' The paper appended the first two verses:

'A few more years shall roll,  
A few more seasons come,  
And we shall be with those that rest  
Asleep within the tomb.  
  
Then, O my God prepare  
My soul for that great day;  
Oh, wash me in Thy precious blood,  
And take my sins away.'

We remember it being sung in a hospital ward nearly fifty years ago, when a relative was among the patients in a dying condition. Who can say how many of them really prayed and obtained an answer to that all-embracing petition? It is a good prayer for every day; for we know not what a day may bring forth. Do our young friends feel their need of washing from their sins? Do they solemnly believe that nothing but the precious blood of the Lord Jesus Christ can cleanse them and make them meet for heaven?"

---

"Life is real,  
Life is earnest,  
And the grave is not our goal.  
'Dust thou art,  
To dust returnest,'  
Was not spoken of the soul."

*Anon*

### **THE BIBLE THAT WAS NEITHER LOST NOR FOUND**

A long while ago there was a family living in France, who loved the Bible. They lived at a time when the Roman Catholic priests had power there. They forbade people to read the Bible, and threatened punishment, and even death, to any who were found reading it.

The father of this family felt that whatever else he had not, he must have the Bible to read for himself and for his children. But he knew that unless he could hide it, it would soon be taken away from him. And he knew, too, that if he expected to keep it he must hide it in some place where the priests would not think of looking for it. If he should put it in any of the drawers, or in the cupboard, or under the bed, they would be sure to look there, and find it, and carry it off.

So he found a wooden stool, with sides around the top of it; he turned it upside-down, and fastened the back of the Bible to the underside of the top of the stool, so that when the stool was turned up, you could open the Bible, and turn over the pages, and read in any part of it. Then he made a sliding lid to the under part of the stool, so that the Bible might be protected both from sight and from harm; and when the lid was pushed in, there was nothing about the stool that would lead anybody to suspect what a treasure there was inside it. It was just a common-looking wooden stool.

It stood about the room, as though it was of no sort of consequence, and anybody might sit on it, or stand on it, as they pleased. If someone, who did not know it was there, had been in that house, he would have thought it very strange to see the father of that family take that stool every morning and evening, and carefully turn it upside-down, lay it reverently on his knee, draw out the lid, and gaze very earnestly on something inside the stool. In this way they kept their Bible for years, and found comfort and happiness in reading it.

The priest often came in, and searched the house to find the Bible, but he could not. One time, when he had searched till he was tired, he came and sat down on that very stool to rest

himself. And, as he sat there, he wondered where in the world the Bible could be; but he never succeeded in finding it out.

After a while, the father of this family heard of America, and of the liberty people had there to read the Bible as much as they pleased, and to worship God in any way they chose. So they all went over to that country in a ship and took their precious Bible with them. They loved it, and guarded it as the greatest treasure they had in their new home. And when that godly father died, he handed down the Bible to his children, with a charge to keep it in remembrance of the sufferings and trials he had passed through in his native land.

That French family have long since passed away from earth; but that Bible, which was hidden in the stool, is still to be seen in the hands of their children's children. I am told that the family that now own it live in Western Pennsylvania. I wish I knew where they lived, for I should like to go some time and look at that dear old Bible.

*R. Newton from Bible Wonders*

---

*“And she went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut the door upon him, and went out.” 2 Kings 4. 21.*

So often in the life of faith we must let things alone. The Shunamite woman placed her dead son, her special gift from God, on the prophet's bed – symbolising to her the Lord's presence. Then she shut the door, leaving him there. There was nothing more she could do for her boy. Am I facing a problem which is beyond the help of man, which requires the Master's touch? Then let me seek Him; let me deepen my knowledge of the Almighty while leaving the child in His hands. Then let me say with the faith of the Shunamite to all I meet in the way today: “It is well.”

*M. MacMullen*

### TOO BUSY!

“Sorry love, I am afraid we will be far too busy for the children to come to Sunday School.” This was the response of a mother to the enquiry as to whether or not her children would like to attend Sunday School.

The two words “too busy” have stayed with me along with the awful solemnity of the position of the poor woman who spoke them.

We seem to live in a period when many are out of work (written in 1995). Some of those who have work are covering the amount of two people and have to do long hours under enormous mental pressure and strain, often finding difficulty in reaching the house of God on time for the weeknight evening service. When they do arrive, fatigue overcomes them and often they go home wondering the purpose of it, but looking unto the Lord with the cry: “O Lord, Thou knowest.” How wonderful when they are drawn to Christ during the service and go away feeling refreshed and energised.

How solemn if there are those who say: “We are too busy!” Too busy to go to God’s house, too busy to help God’s people; too busy to visit those less favoured; too busy to care for the souls of those who do not yet know the Lord; too busy to share with others God’s great goodness to them.

Are you *too busy*? Too busy to read God’s Word; too busy to seek God’s guidance and instruction in your life; too busy to think about eternity and to seek His salvation? You will never manage matters on your own. How wonderful if the Holy Spirit is working in your heart in such a way that you find you are *busy* reading your Bible; busy praying for help and deliverance; too busy to join with those who seek worldly pleasures in which you once delighted.

To the young friend who is too busy enjoying this life’s pleasures, I would ask: “Are you truly happy and satisfied or do you want more and more?” “Godliness with contentment is great gain.” Sadly there seems to be a great decline of both.

There is one time for which none of us will be able to say we are ***too busy***. The hour of death is fast hastening towards even the youngest of us. We cannot say: "I have not yet done all I want to do." Death will wait for no one. Are you really too busy to consider that awful day? Too busy to consider where your soul will spend eternity? When we each appear before the judgment seat and come face to face with the Almighty, He will not accept the excuse: "I was ***too busy***." So, I ask again of all readers, young and old, are *you* too busy?

*Contributed*

---

### THE SABBATH

One part of the glorious work accomplished by the Lord Jesus on earth, as the Servant of His holy Father, was to restore honour to the divine laws, which Adam's whole race have despised and disobeyed. By His obedience and submission to these laws, performed willingly as well as perfectly, He magnified them and made them honourable. This obedience included the keeping of the Sabbath day. But the Sabbath day was first of all a divine institution (Genesis 2), and after the Fall of man was made a law (Exodus 20). Neglected by the heathen (see Nehemiah), and turned into a day of pleasure, combined with a grudging ritual obedience by the Jew (described by the prophets), it was restored to its full honour by the Lord Jesus Christ – first as a divine law, by His perfect obedience to it as a Man, and also as a divine institution, by His declaration as the Son of the Father and Lord of the Sabbath, that "the Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath." Since the Lord Jesus Christ's observances of the Sabbath laws were perfect, no one can equal them; but those who desire to observe them rightly, endeavour to follow Him, their Leader, in His footsteps.

*M.B. (Friendly Companion 1958)*

### THE TRIAL OF OBEDIENCE!

The ordinance of believers' baptism was laid upon my mother's mind; therefore despite all opposition, she visited the minister and was eventually baptised.

But the trial was in being obliged to tell her husband. She put it off therefore till the Saturday night before the Sabbath appointed; and, poor man, he was so distressed, he could not lie in bed, therefore arose shortly after midnight and dressed himself. Mother asked him where he was going. "Going," he replied, "I do not know *where* I shall go; you drive me from my home;" and away he went.

At this, Mother was sore distressed. The Lord also hid His blessed face; and the devil, with her unbelieving heart, made sad havoc of her little faith. She was sorely tempted that her husband would drown himself, and all through her being baptised. "This is proof," said the enemy, "that you are a *deceived* woman; you have driven a good husband away. If it was the Lord's will that you should be baptised, do you think all this would take place?"

Her distress was such that she arose early to look for her husband. She also raised the children from their beds, but no husband came back. Time passed till eight o'clock, when she left the house and retired to the bottom of the garden to pour out her soul to the Lord. She told His blessed Majesty that she could not, and must not, rise from her knees until He granted her request, which was as follows: as things were He knew she could not go and be baptised; therefore, if she was His child, and if it was His will that she took such a solemn step, that He would bring her husband back in time, and *reconciled* to it, and bless her with His sacred presence. And thus, according to that word in Isaiah: "While they are yet speaking, I will hear," the dear Lord drew near and spake in tender pity, compassion and glory, these words: "*Be it unto thee even as thou wilt.*"

She arose and praised His dear Name in all the triumph of divine faith as her "God over *all*, blessed for evermore." Yea, she walked up the garden in the fullest persuasion that the

Lord would fulfil His Word.

After entering the house she went to the front window, and lo, her husband was coming. When he came in, he fell upon her neck with a broken heart, a loving and humble spirit, asked her forgiveness, and kissed her, saying: "My dear, go and be baptised in the name of the Lord; and may the Lord go with thee and bless thee!"

Herein was the *spirit* of that Scripture fulfilled: "The wolf and lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: and dust shall be the serpent's meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all My holy mountain, saith the LORD." Father also assisted her off with the children, and the Lord did *indeed* go with her. She many times declared in tears that she could not describe the *feeling* of the love of God that was shed abroad in her heart that blessed day. It was an *Ebenezer* my mother never lost sight of. She often said: "If I am deceived in this, I am deceived all the way through." Indeed, a sweet savour rested upon her relation of it up to the last.

A. Dye

---

### FISHERS OF MEN

A fisher, who stands upon the shore and plunges his net into the sea at large, is not so frantic as to think of catching all the fishes in the sea, though he casts the net indiscriminately. So when a Christian minister spreads the gospel net, he preaches to all that come within the sphere of his address; not with the expectation of catching all, but of catching as many as God shall please; knowing that it is the Holy Spirit alone who can bring souls into the net, and effectually catch them for Jesus Christ.

Toplady

---

We grumble because God put thorns with roses. Would it not be better to thank God that He put roses with thorns?

O.S. Marden

**THE FIVE “I’S” OF THE WORD OF GOD**

The Word of God is *inspired*.

*“All Scripture is given by inspiration of God, ...”*

*(2 Timothy 3. 16).*

The Word of God is *infallible*.

*“... God, that cannot lie, ...” (Titus 1. 2).*

The Word of God is *immutable*.

*“... the Scripture cannot be broken; ... (John 10. 35).*

The Word of God is *incisive*.

*“... the Word of God is ... sharper than any twoedged sword, ...” (Hebrews 4. 12).*

The Word of God is *important*.

*“Search the Scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of Me.” (John 5. 39).*

---

Amongst several anecdotes (none wholly verifiable) concerning Charles Wesley’s hymn: “Jesus, Lover of my soul,” Gadsby’s 303, there are two similar accounts that seem to agree with the spirit of the hymn. One relates that the hymn was written just after a frightened little bird, pursued by a hawk, had flown into Charles Wesley’s window and crept into the folds of his coat. The other states that he was roused from sleep one night by a terrible storm. Being unable to rest, he arose and put on his dressing gown. He opened his casement window to look out at the stormy scene. At that instant an exhausted bird suddenly flew into his bosom as if seeking his protection, and hotly pursued by a hawk. Having secured the safety of the bird, he sat down and wrote this hymn. The probable date of the hymn is 1740.

“Jesus, Lover of my soul,  
Let me to Thy bosom fly,  
While the raging billows roll,  
While the tempest still is high!  
Hide me, O my Saviour, hide,  
Till the storm of life is past;  
Safe into the haven guide;  
Oh, receive my soul at last.”

*BIBLE STUDY FOR THE OLDER ONES***THE EPISTLES****The First and Second Epistles of Paul to Timothy****The Epistle of Paul to Titus****The Epistle of Paul to Philemon**

These three letters are not to churches but personal letters to three ministers whom the Apostle Paul had left to pastor churches. It does seem that Timothy and Titus were evangelists, so were itinerant ministers going from place to place preaching the gospel of the kingdom. Timothy, in the First Epistle, was at Ephesus, and Titus at Crete. The apostle left them there to establish these churches in the truth. Timothy is referred to as Paul's son in the faith, because he was converted under Paul's ministry, therefore there was a particular bond between them. Titus was also converted under Paul's ministry.

Philemon, it is believed, was at Colosse in Phrygia. This epistle shows the loving care of Paul to Onesimus, who was converted under his ministry, and faithfully served him while Paul was imprisoned by the Emperor Nero at Rome. Onesimus was a former slave to Philemon so Paul observes the due custom of the times and returns him to Philemon exhorting him to receive him as a brother, not a slave.

Paul exhorts these ministers to faithfully discharge their responsibilities in preaching the Word; soundness in the faith; holding fast the traditions of the apostles; to be zealous of good works, and many other suchlike things. He gives some very important teaching to the Christian church regarding marriage and the place of women in the church. As in other epistles, he emphasises the headship of the man over the woman. My dear young friends, this is not just old-fashioned thinking: this is Christian doctrine. Let us not follow this wicked world in its practices: let us follow the Word of God: "For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the Head of the church: and He is the Saviour of the body. Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives

be to their own husbands in every thing" (Ephesians 5. 23-24). He instructs them that the officers of the church must be: "the husband of one wife." This confirms the teaching of Jesus Christ (Mark 10 v 2-12).

In 1 Timothy 2 v 9-15 we are instructed by the Spirit of God that women should be silent in the church: that is both in the ministry and in church meetings; then the reasons why: firstly, because Adam was created first. Secondly, because the woman was the one deceived first by Satan in the Garden. Look at the solemn curse of God upon the woman after the fall: "Unto the woman He said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee" (Genesis 3. 16). In 1 Corinthians 11 the woman is instructed to wear a head covering for divine worship, again to show that man was created first but also show her subjection to the man. This teaching is clearly opened in the following Scripture. "Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but they are commanded to be under obedience, as also saith the law. And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church" (1 Corinthians 14. 34-35). The reason for emphasising these truths to you is to clearly show you that this is Christian doctrine, taught by the church for the past two thousand years. Let us not follow this wicked world and its practices but let us follow Christ in His Word.

J.R. Rutt

---

### BIBLE QUESTIONS

*This month the questions are about FOOD PREPARATION. Younger children need only do five questions. Please give references for questions 6 to 10 and send your answers to the Editor (see page 2 for the address). (Note: "pottage" is a thick stew or soup made with vegetables. To "seethe" means to boil or soak in water. "Sod" [Genesis 25. 29] is the past tense, "sodden" is the adjective.)*

1. Which man cooked red pottage made with lentils? (Genesis 25. 29-34)
2. Who had a dream about carrying three baskets on his head, the uppermost being filled with food for a king? (Genesis 40. 16-17)
3. Abraham prepared a meal for three visitors. What did he give them to eat? (Genesis 18. 6-8)
4. What did Jesus prepare for His disciples to eat by the Sea of Galilee, after He was risen from the dead? (John 21. 9)
5. What was never to be eaten raw, or boiled, but always roasted? (Exodus 12. 9)
6. Who had only “a handful of meal in a barrel and a little oil in a cruse” with which to prepare what she thought would be her last meal? (1 Kings 17)
7. A man was asked to “seethe pottage”, but some wild gourds were added by mistake. What did a prophet add to make it palatable and what was the prophet’s name? (2 Kings 4)
8. Frying is only mentioned in relation to the service of the temple. What was fried in Leviticus 7?
9. We only have one record of a cook in the Bible. What joint of meat was being prepared and who ate of it? (1 Samuel)
10. “The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying, How can this Man give us His flesh to eat?” What had Jesus said in the previous verse? (John 6)

### **ANSWERS TO DECEMBER QUESTIONS**

1. Those which chew the cud and had cloven feet.
2. “Thou shalt not go up and down as a talebearer among thy people.”
3. A “battlement”, (balustrade or parapet) had to be made to stop people falling off.
4. Two or three witnesses.
5. Three.
6. He was a leper. (Leviticus 13. 44-45)
7. Inquire, make search, ask diligently. (Deuteronomy 13. 14)
8. The year of Jubilee. Liberty was proclaimed, and everyone who had sold a possession returned to it. The fields were not sowed or reaped. (Leviticus 25. 11-13)

9. Solomon. (1 Kings 10. 26-28 & 11. 1-4)  
10. That the mind of the LORD might be showed in the case of a) desecration of the Sabbath, b) blasphemy. (Leviticus 24. 11-12; Numbers 15. 32-34)

*Contributed*

---

**A PRAYERFUL RETROSPECT**

The year has quickly flown away,  
And looking back we see  
How often we have gone astray  
Most holy God from Thee.

How oft we have Thy way forsook,  
And in our own have stood;  
O, wilt Thou kindly overlook  
Our base ingratitude.

Unnumbered blessings, day by day,  
Have been upon us poured;  
But rarely we've been heard to say  
That *all* was from the Lord.

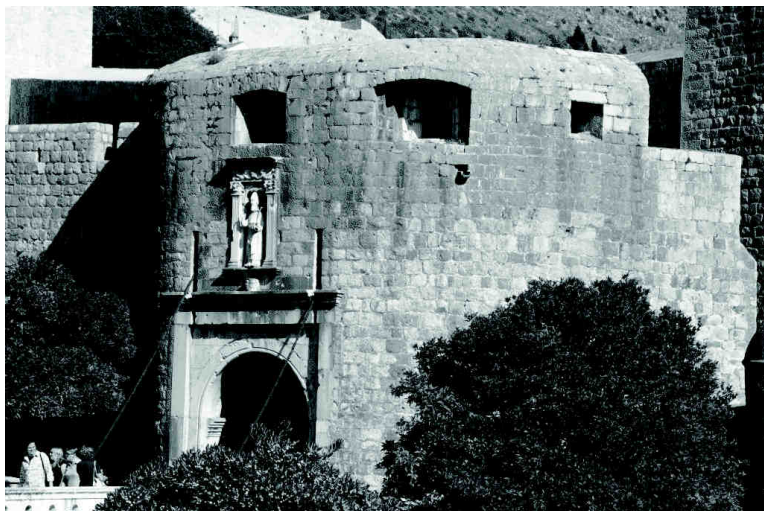
Forsake us not, but still lead on  
Through life's untrodden way;  
Be pleased to let Thy will be done  
In us from day to day.

O Lord; do grant us grace that we  
May often seek Thy face;  
And that more frequent we may be  
Found at Thy Throne of Grace.

Grant that from idle talk we may  
Be kept from day to day;  
With meekness made to humbly walk  
Within the narrow way.

*H. Dawson*

# *The Friendly Companion*



Gateway to the walled city of Dubrovnik, Croatia

“Lead me to the Rock that is higher than I.”  
Psalm 61. 2.

---

*February 2010*

Editor: Mr. G.D. Buss, "Bethany", 7 Laines Head, Chippenham, Wiltshire, SN15 1PH.

Tel: 01249 656910. Email: [gdbuss@tiscali.co.uk](mailto:gdbuss@tiscali.co.uk)

All correspondence to be sent to the Editor.

Annual Subscriptions inc. postage:

|        |                 |           |                      |
|--------|-----------------|-----------|----------------------|
| U.K.   | U.S.A. & Canada | Australia | Europe (Netherlands) |
| £12.60 | \$34            | A\$38     | €24.00               |

All correspondence concerning subscriptions should be addressed to Mr. D. Christian, 5, Roundwood Gardens, Harpenden, Herts. AL5 3AJ.

Volume 136

February 2010

## CONTENTS

|   |    |
|---|----|
| Our Monthly Message                           | 27 |
| Our Front Cover Picture                       | 28 |
| "First Of All Your Sword"                     | 30 |
| "If Only I Had A Mirror!"                     | 31 |
| Editor's Postbag                              | 31 |
| For The Very Little Ones: God Raises Up       | 32 |
| Colouring Text: Judges 3. 9.                  | 33 |
| Bible Lessons: The Good Samaritan             | 34 |
| The 12,000-mile Commuter                      | 36 |
| Moses The Slave                               | 37 |
| Bible Words/Words Of Scripture (XXV)          | 39 |
| Anarchism                                     | 41 |
| "I Have Played The Fool"                      | 42 |
| Bible Study For The Older Ones: The Epistles: |    |
| The Epistle To The Hebrews                    | 43 |
| God's Sovereignty                             | 46 |
| Bible Questions: God's Sovereignty            | 46 |
| Poetry: While It Is Called Today              | 48 |

### OUR MONTHLY MESSAGE

Dear Children and Young People,

It is very sad when we hear or read of a quarrel between brothers or sisters. Usually it can be said that it is "six of one and half a dozen of the other," (dozen is, of course, an English word for twelve).

However, in the first family quarrel mentioned in the Bible, it was Cain, the elder brother, who was at fault. His father, Adam, had taught the boys how God was to be worshipped. Although they had no Bible as we do, yet God had showed Adam that if He was to be worshipped properly, then a blood-sacrifice must be made because man had sinned. This was to point the offerer to the coming of the Lord Jesus Christ as the Lamb of God, in due time.

However, Cain thought he knew better. Instead of bringing a lamb or a kid to be slain and offered up, he brought vegetables and fruits, which God had not commanded. God took no notice of Cain's offering, yet Abel's offering of a lamb was received. Probably God sent fire from heaven to consume the offering to show He was satisfied.

Instead of repenting of his folly, Cain argued with God, and eventually out of jealousy and hatred, he slew Abel! For this, God punished Cain, but Cain was never sorry for his sin, only for the punishment of it. So it was not real repentance.

Why was God so angry with Cain's offering?

**Firstly**, because he had disobeyed God's command that blood must be shed. Disobedience to God is something He must deal with. Many years ago, in the early years of the last century, a young boy was late for school. The rule was that no one was to come in by the main door, which was reserved for the staff, but always by the side doors. Thinking that no one was watching, this young lad slipped in the main door which was quicker, only to be caught by the headmaster! The headmaster got out his cane, (which was often the punishment in those days!) Before he caned him he said: "Do you know why I am going to punish you?" "Because I came in by the

wrong door,” said the lad. “No,” said his headmaster, “it is because you have been disobedient.” The lad, who years later became a much-loved minister, said that he had his first lesson of the authority of God in His law, on that occasion.

**Secondly**, Cain’s offering was rejected because it did not point to the Lord Jesus Christ, whose blood alone can cleanse guilty sinners. Anything that dishonours the Lord Jesus Christ is offensive to God. Abel, truly knowing his need as a sinner, had faith which looked towards the coming of the Lord Jesus Christ for forgiveness. We must beware of having a religion which does not need the blood of Jesus Christ.

**Thirdly**, God who looks on the heart, knew that Cain was not offering as a man who felt himself to be in need of forgiveness. He thought that he was doing God a favour, which is how many people think of religion. He was never a humble worshipper of God.

How sad an end Cain came to. He lived his life quarrelling against God, and as far as we can tell, he died without repentance toward God and faith in the only Way of salvation.

May God, by His grace, make us worshippers like Abel and not leave us to be like Cain.

With best wishes from your sincere friend and Editor

---

### OUR FRONT COVER PICTURE

On the Adriatic coast of Croatia lies the impressive, medieval, walled city of Dubrovnik. The walls completely encircle the old city for 1.2 miles and range from 6m (on the sea side) to 12m in thickness (on the land side), and are up to 25m high. The Bible has much to say about walled cities. In particular the Church of God is described as being like the walled city of Jerusalem or Zion. When looking at the massive walls of Dubrovnik from the sea it brings home the words:

“On the Rock of Ages founded,  
What can shake thy sure repose?  
With salvation’s walls surrounded,  
Thou mayest smile at all thy foes.” *J. Newton*

Like all walled cities, entrance into the city is made by several gates. These are vulnerable points for enemy attack and so great care is taken to make sure that as many defences as possible are put in place. The inhabitants of Dubrovnik thought they had put in some additional defence, by placing an effigy of the city's patron saint, St. Blaise, over each gateway, when the walls were built in the 15<sup>th</sup> century. However, in 1806 this superstition proved to be the vanity it was, when Napoleon's troops broke in.

Our senses are like gates into our hearts and minds, and they need to be watched over. The two main gates are Eyegate and Eargate, but Touchgate, Tastegate and Smellgate also need protecting. Who is guarding your gates? Are you managing to do it yourself? If that is the case it will not be long before some rogue gets the better of you at one gate or another; and what is more, you are quite likely to come to like him and some of his acquaintances! Or are you relying on your parents to keep unwanted visitors out? They can do much to protect you when you are young, but as time passes they move to a distance and increasingly are not there at all. Solemnly and sadly many people are like the inhabitants of Dubrovnik and look to all manner of superstitions for their protection. As the hymn writer puts it: they,

“... wait on self or something base,  
Instead of trusting sovereign grace.” *W. Gadsby*

So who should be guarding your gates? Well, there is no one to be compared with the Lord. He, alone, is infallible. Have you ever prayed that He will guide and keep you as the psalmist does in Psalm 119? Do you want Him to? Or would you prefer to let in some of the visitors He would turn away? He will also give us armour and weapons to fend off unwanted visitors when it seems that He moves away from us for a while or in the night time, when we cannot see Him. See Ephesians 6. 11-17. Although we have the armour and weapons, sometimes we fail to make use of them.

The materials that come into the city though the gates, will be used to make goods in the city and then they leave through other gates. In considering our bodies, these are Mouthgate (what we say) and Footgate (where we go). Very often, what goes in through Eyegate or Eargate, unnoticed by others, perhaps under darkness, is seen for what it was when the consequences emerge though Mouthgate or Footgate in daylight. So in Psalm 141. 3, David utters a prayer we would all do well to heed and pray for ourselves: "Set a watch, O LORD, before my mouth; keep the door of my lips." Isaiah 60. 18 tells us that when we have the Lord's blessing our gates will be praise. May we each know that from time to time.

*M. Lee*

---

### **"FIRST OF ALL YOUR SWORD"**

Although France and England are close neighbours, often in former generations there has been conflict between these two nations. At one time Napoleon led a series of fierce battles against the English in which many lives were lost on both sides. However, eventually the English prevailed under the leadership of Lord Nelson, and the French fleet capitulated. The Lord High Admiral of the French fleet was ordered to appear on Nelson's flagship to surrender.

He came on board with a smiling face, but Nelson stood there with an unwelcoming, cold, icy stare on his face.

As the smiling French admiral came towards him, Nelson said: "First of all, sir, your sword," at which the French admiral took out his sword and laid it down at Nelson's feet.

It was only then that Nelson smiled and embraced him.

If we are to hope for a smile from the King of kings, we must first lay down at His feet our sword of enmity to Him and the truth, and then we shall find a welcome.

It is a decisive moment in the salvation of a sinner, when grace takes this sword out of his hand and lays it at the feet of Jesus.

*Adapted*

**“IF ONLY I HAD A MIRROR!”**

A missionary doctor was on his rounds in a remote African village, trying to relieve the suffering of many who were undernourished and ill in other ways. Whilst he was working there, he saw a man in the village with a large wound in his forehead, which was badly infected. He called the man over to him and said that his wound was serious and was in need of immediate treatment. No matter how the doctor argued and even the fellow villagers joined with him, no one could convince this man that the wound was as bad as they were saying!

“If only I had a mirror!” thought the doctor.

That evening, some friends of his came to visit, and he saw that one of them had a hand-mirror in their possession. He asked this lady if he could borrow the mirror on his rounds the next day, to which she gladly agreed.

So, armed with this mirror, as soon as it was morning, the doctor hurried through the bush to the village, in order to find his reluctant patient.

As soon as the injured man saw his face in the mirror he was terrified, and pleaded with the doctor to do all he could to heal him.

How true a picture this is of mankind in general! Whilst almost all will admit that they are not perfect until they have been shown their true state in the light of the mirror of God’s Word and holy law, none will seek the only remedy which is in Christ Jesus.

Are you like this foolish man who would not face up to the true report of his state, or do you pray as David did: “Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me and know my thoughts: and see if there be any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting” (Psalm 139. 23-24).

*Editor*

---

**EDITOR’S POSTBAG**

*First answers to the monthly questions have been received from DAVID and GEORGE JEMPSON; ISOBEL SEBADUKA, DANIELLE VAN VUGT and LAURA WESDYK.*

**FOR THE VERY LITTLE ONES****GOD RAISES UP**

Pharaoh, the king of Egypt, was so cruel to the children of Israel. He ordered that every baby boy born to them must be thrown into the river to die. What sorrow it must have caused!

During this very sad time, a baby boy was born to parents who had faith in God. They saw that he was a special child and hid him for three months. Then his mother made a covered basket that would float on the water. Carefully she placed her baby inside the little ark and put it among the reeds by the river.

The daughter of Pharaoh found the ark. She did not throw the baby into the river but had pity upon him. She took him to be her own son and called his name Moses. He was brought up in the king's palace and taught by the best teachers in the land;

*"Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians."*

God raised up Moses and prepared him to do a special work. One day he would deliver the children of Israel from Egypt. God is able to raise up those to help His people, even in the most evil times.

**QUESTIONS:**

1. Who did Pharaoh command to be thrown into the river?
2. Inside what, did a mother place her baby?
3. Whom did God raise up and prepare for a special work?

*Please send your answers to the Editor. (See page 26 for the address.) Remember to give your name and address and to write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

**ANSWERS TO JANUARY QUESTIONS**

1. Israel.
2. The children of Israel.
3. Their sorrows.

*Contributed*

*“And when  
the children  
of Israel cried  
unto the LORD,  
the LORD  
raised up  
a deliverer.”*  
*Judges 3. 9.*

## BIBLE LESSONS

## THE GOOD SAMARITAN

One day a certain lawyer came to Jesus with a very important question. He asked: *"Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?"* Like many people today, the lawyers thought they could merit heaven by their good works. This lawyer also hoped to ensnare Jesus by asking a question He could not answer.

Knowing that the lawyer had knowledge of the Law of Moses, Jesus asked him a question in return: *"What is written in the Law? How readest thou?"* Immediately the lawyer answered: *"Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself."* Jesus commended him for his good answer and said: *"This do, and thou shalt live."* The lawyer did not expect such an answer, so he asked further: *"And who is my neighbour?"*

This simple question opened the way for Jesus to tell one of the best known parables. Jesus began by saying: *"A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead."*

In Bible times Jerusalem was known as the city of peace, while Jericho was known as the cursed city. How fitting was this example! Mankind left the city (or condition) of peace with God in the Garden of Eden and travelled to the city (or condition) of being cursed through sin. Satan has robbed mankind and wounded them, leaving them half dead, (that is spiritually dead to God).

Soon a certain priest came that way. What a good thing! The priests were taught to have compassion on the people. Surely he would help the poor man in his misery! But as he drew near and saw the helpless man, he quickly passed by on the other side of the road.

Later, another man came near the place. He was a Levite, of the same family and tribe as the priest. He came and stood near the dying man. He looked at his wounds but refused to

help him. He, too, went to the other side of the road and passed on. How cruel and heartless were the priest and Levite! They left their poor, wounded countryman to die.

After what must have seemed like a long time, the poor man heard footsteps again. Perhaps someone would help him at last. As he looked to see who was coming down the lonely road, how disappointed he must have been. It was not one of his Jewish brothers, but a stranger. Even less hopeful, the stranger was a Samaritan. The Jews and the Samaritans despised each another. Surely this man would never stop to help him.

But look! The Samaritan came where he was and had compassion on him. He bound up his wounds, cleaning them with oil and wine. He lifted the poor man very gently and set him on his donkey and brought him to an inn. There he lovingly cared for him. But that was not all!

When the Samaritan had to leave in the morning, he paid the inn keeper to take care of the poor man while he was away. What kindness! What thoughtfulness! Thus he was called “the good Samaritan.”

What a beautiful picture or type this is of Jesus doing all things for His people! He comes to where they are and heals all their wounds of sin and washes them with His precious blood.

Jesus then asked the lawyer which of the three men was a neighbour to the wounded man. The lawyer had to confess: “*He that shewed mercy on him.*” No doubt, this lawyer had always hated and despised the Samaritans. What is worse, he hated and despised the Lord Jesus! Then Jesus spoke the most difficult words of all: “*GO, AND DO THOU LIKEWISE.*”

*You can read about this in Luke chapter 10 verses 25 to 37.*

QUESTIONS:

1. What city did the man beaten by thieves journey from and to what city did he intend to go?
2. Which two men refused to help the poor man?

3. Name at least two things the good Samaritan did for the man?
4. What wounds does Jesus heal for His people and with what does He wash them?
5. Whom did the lawyer confess was like a neighbour? (6 words)

*Please send your answers to the Editor. (See page 26 for the address.) Remember to give your name and address and to write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

### **ANSWERS TO JANUARY QUESTIONS**

1. Seventy.
2. As lambs among wolves.
3. That He would send forth labourers into His harvest.
4. In the book of life.
5. Unto babes.

*G.L. TenBroeke*

---

### **THE 12,000-MILE COMMUTER (The *Pantala flavescens* species dragonfly)**

They are the size of a tiny paper aeroplane, and faced with the underside of a shoe, or the maritime storms of the Indian Ocean, they are about as robust as one! So the fact that this small, delicate species of dragonfly commutes an amazing 12,000 miles every year is no mean feat.

According to new research by British naturalist Charles Anderson, the *Pantala flavescens* species migrates farther than any other insect, even though it is barely 5cm long and boasts flimsy, 8cm wings. What's more, unlike most dragonflies, which have an extended larval stage – during which they may live underwater for up to a year – this extraordinary creature can metamorphose into an adult, and leave its watery home, in just six weeks. Incredibly, these bold little insects migrate at an altitude of 1,000 meters, double the height of the Taipei 101 tower in Taiwan, until very recently the world's tallest building. They also cleverly take advantage of the prevailing winds of the

so-called Intertropical Convergence Zone. With this annual odyssey under their wing, it is perhaps no surprise that they are also known as globe skimmers or wandering gliders. They begin their epic journey every August, flying from southern India, via the Maldives and the Seychelles, to Mozambique on the east coast of Africa. They complete their voyage in December – before flying back again.

*Laura Powell*

*Another remarkable example of our Creator's skill and wisdom.*

---

### MOSES THE SLAVE

In the early days of America, coloured people could be bought and sold as slaves. Their masters could treat them as they wished and some were very cruel and severe. Some of these slaves were Christians.

One Christian slave was called Moses. He was very faithful and worked hard for his master, Colonel Williams. Moses and his family lived in a small cabin close to his master's house.

Colonel Williams appreciated that Moses was hard working, obedient and very trustworthy, but there was one thing that he hated. Moses prayed very loudly every morning and night and everyone could hear him. He prayed not only for his own family, but also named each of the members of Colonel Williams' family in his prayers.

Colonel Williams ordered Moses on several occasions to stop praying, but he continued to pray.

At last, Colonel Williams decided to sell Moses. He sent him to Baltimore, where he was placed on a ship waiting to be transported to another State in America, in order to be sold.

However, Mr. Blake, a merchant in Baltimore, visited the ship. There he saw Moses looking very dejected. Mr. Blake asked him why he was so sad. Moses then told Mr. Blake his sad story: how he was separated from his family, and that he did not know where he would be sent. He said that he loved to pray and sing, and often did not realise that he was speaking so loudly.

Soon Mr. Blake met Colonel Williams and inquired about Moses. He was told that Moses was an excellent and honest worker, but his praying habit upset the Colonel and his family.

Mr. Blake offered to buy Moses and his family at a high price which the Colonel accepted. Moses was overjoyed when Mr. Blake returned to tell him that he had bought him and his family, and that he wanted Moses to manage a produce store for him. "But can I pray and go to church?" asked Moses. "You can go to church three times each Sunday, and pray and sing as loudly as you like, provided you pray for me," replied Mr. Blake. "Bless the Lord and bless you, too," responded Moses.

Moses soon began work; his family was brought to Baltimore and they were very happy.

One day, after about a year, Mr. Blake saw Colonel Williams walking quickly into the store. He asked if he could see Moses. Mr. Blake told Colonel Williams that Moses was upstairs, and would be happy to see him. Soon Mr. Blake heard someone weeping and groaning. He quickly went upstairs to find Colonel Williams weeping, with Moses kneeling on one knee, with his arm around Colonel Williams, praying for him.

When Colonel Williams was able to speak, he said that after Moses had left, he and his family could not forget the prayers they had heard. During that year, his wife and children had become Christians, and now he was deeply troubled about his sins and desired to be saved.

He had come to apologise to Moses and to ask if he could buy him back again. Mr. Blake told him that he would not part with such a faithful man as Moses and that he would soon be released from his slavery. Colonel Williams found the Lord's mercy soon after.

God used the testimony and prayers of Moses to convict the Colonel and his family and to lead them to salvation. Soon Moses was set free from slavery, and lived to honour the Lord, with his family, for many years.

*R. Cameron-Smith (Strange events in the Lonely Cabin)*

**BIBLE WORDS/WORDS OF SCRIPTURE (XXV)****Faith**

People often use the word faith when they really mean religion. They may refer to various religions as “faiths.” This is a wrong use of the word, because there is only one faith, which is the faith of God’s elect. It is not a choice; it is the gift of God. As there is one Lord, so there is one faith. In the Bible, faith is always used in the singular, and never in the plural.

Jude, in his epistle, exhorts that “ye should earnestly contend for the faith once delivered unto the saints.” It might be thought that faith here means true doctrine and true religion, but its main meaning is to insist on the absolute necessity of true living faith. Jude’s epistle is a warning against false religion, and mentions Cain, Balaam and Korah as examples of those who were with God’s people but were not one of them because they did not have faith. Their lives showed that they did not possess faith. The exhortation is, therefore, to insist that we only have the right religion where we have “the faith once delivered unto the saints.”

Notice that faith is delivered, or as Paul writes to the Ephesians: “it is the gift of God, not of works, lest any man should boast.” That means we do not have faith by nature. We cannot give it to ourselves and we cannot receive it from another man. Let us also remember that “whatsoever is not of faith is sin” and “without faith it is impossible to please God.” Then, how vital it is that we possess faith!

So what is faith? The Word of God gives us the definition. “Faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.” Someone with faith sees and knows things which cannot be seen by natural eyes or natural understanding. “The things which are not seen are eternal.” Faith sees the eternal God, Father, Son and Holy Spirit. Faith sees that there is an eternity before us. Faith sees that this world is passing away, and sees a better country. Faith sees the work of the Son of God which saves His people from their sin with an everlasting salvation. So we see that faith, being the

gift of God, will always draw His people to the things of God, and especially to the Lord Jesus Christ.

Those who possess faith live by that faith, as it is written: "The just shall live by his faith." That means they depend entirely upon the Lord for the salvation of their souls, and for all earthly provision. Hebrews chapter 11 gives many examples of Old Testament saints and how they lived by faith. They looked forward to the coming of the Saviour, and their lives showed this. By faith, they looked for the new Jerusalem and did not live according to the fashions of this world. They lived as pilgrims and strangers on the earth. God's people today live by the same faith, and their lives show it too. They are willing to part with all that they might win Christ. The only difference is that their faith looks back to when the Saviour did come.

There is a story about when the Bible was being translated into the language of a remote country. The language of that country did not have a directly equivalent word for faith, and the translators prayed for the Lord's guidance. One day a native of that country met one of the translators. The native sat down heavily in a chair. At the same time as he sat down, he said a word which meant "My whole weight is on this." The translator knew then which word to use for faith. Faith means resting everything on Christ, and not trusting in anything else besides, particularly not ourselves. Faith is a complete dependence upon the Lord for time and eternity.

Living faith will bring us through all trials and difficulties because it looks to and depends on Jesus Christ. Like the woman with the issue of blood, in all her weakness, who pressed through the crowd: she "heard of Jesus" and "faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the Word of God." Her faith drew her to Jesus, and He healed her in body and soul: "Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole."

May we possess like precious faith.

*Contributed*

### ANARCHISM

Anarchism is a belief in no law, authority, or government. It portrays perfect freedom and happiness as being free from all law and rule. Anarchy is not a state of perfect happiness, however. Instead, it is a condition of total chaos. Good laws are blessings that safeguard basic freedoms. Refer to the example from Judges 21 when “every man did that which was right in his own eyes.” Did the condition in Israel portray happiness or chaos?

“Just leave me alone!” sixteen-year-old Jack exclaimed. “Everyone is trying to tell me how to put my life together – my parents, relatives, teachers, minister. I just want to do it myself, in my own way. I just want to do my own thing. Is there anything wrong with that? It is my life, is it not?”

Jack’s teacher thought for a moment before responding: “Jack, you worked for a construction company last summer, did you not?”

“Yes, for an electrical company,” he replied, somewhat puzzled at this response.

“Suppose, for a moment, that your boss gave you several directions, a detailed blueprint, some rolls of costly wire, and several expensive appliances to install. Suppose you responded and said: ‘Why does he not just leave me alone! I just want to put this together myself – to do it my own way: to do my own thing. It is my job, is it not? There is nothing wrong with this – after all, they are my rolls of wire and appliances; my boss gave them to me.’”

“Suppose you responded this way,” Jack’s teacher continued. “If you rejected your boss’s directions and tossed the blueprint away, if you brushed aside the detailed wiring directions for the appliances and started attaching wires haphazardly, what would happen, Jack?”

“I would probably electrocute myself or get fired!”

“Precisely. Now Jack, concentrate a moment. God is your Creator, the One to whom you must answer. He has given you directions and a detailed blueprint regarding how to put your

life together! If you brush this aside and say: 'I just want to do my own thing,' you are rebelling against Him. His directions detail the proper and safe way to live. Other ways will end in explosions. Also, Jack, your life is not your own any more than those spools of wire and appliances were. God is the owner of your life and health; He gives it to you for a specific purpose – to be used according to His directions.”

Jack sat in silence and then started slowly nodding his head. Finally he said: “Yes, if I saw one of my fellow workers wiring up an appliance wrongly, I would tell him, too. Thanks, Sir!”

*Selected from Bible Doctrine*

---

### **“I HAVE PLAYED THE FOOL”**

So said King Saul at the end of his days, when he realized his folly in spending his time and energy in hunting David, one of the Lord’s people, rather than their enemies. Sadly his life ended but a few days after, on this sad note.

However, to a child of God, it is a very salutary experience when they realise that in some way they have been “playing the fool.” If God lays this conviction on the heart then real godly sorrow will follow and a forsaking of foolish ways.

Thomas Manton was one of the many Puritan ministers whose ministry was greatly blessed by God to the Lord’s people, and he was noticed and respected even by those who did not fear God.

One day, Thomas was asked to preach at St Paul’s, Covent Garden, before the Lord Mayor of London on a special occasion. He knew that besides the Mayor, there would be many very important people, so he really wanted to impress the congregation. Without asking the Lord for a subject, he chose a very complicated subject, which gave him the opportunity to show what a well-read man he was, and a learned scholar.

When he sat down there were many who gathered round and congratulated him on his exposition and scholarship.

However, his sermon was far beyond the understanding of

the uneducated part of his congregation who were also listening.

After the service was over, he was invited to dinner with the Lord Mayor, where he received yet more warm appreciation. Surely much good had been done, he might have thought!

However, as he returned to his home later that evening, he felt his sleeve tugged by a poor man in the bustling crowd. This poor man asked him: "Are you the man who preached before the Lord Mayor today?" Thomas replied that he was. The poor man then said to this great man: "Sir, I came with earnest desires after the Word of God, and hopes of getting some good to my soul, but I was greatly disappointed, for I could not understand a great deal of what you said – you were quite above me."

Thomas Manton turned to the man with tears in his eyes and said: "Friend, if I did not give you a sermon, you have given me one, and by the grace of God I will never play the fool before the Lord Mayor again."

It was a special feature of the ministry of J C Philpot, that although he was a very learned man who could read both Greek and Hebrew, he had a wonderful gift of setting forth the deep things of God in language which the common man could understand. This should be a lesson to each of us who stand in God's name!

*Adapted*

---

## **BIBLE STUDY FOR THE OLDER ONES**

### **THE EPISTLES**

#### **The Epistle to the Hebrews**

This name "Hebrew" is first given to Abraham in the Book of Genesis: "And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew..." (Genesis 14. 13). The most likely source of this name is because Abraham dwelt for a long season in Hebron (Genesis 13. 18). Thereafter the Old Testament seed of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob are often called Hebrews. In

Exodus in particular, the Egyptians continually referred to them as Hebrews. The name “Jew” in the strictest sense refers to the tribe of Judah, which included the tribe of Benjamin. Under Solomon’s son, Rehoboam, the ten tribes rebelled against the royal house of David. The term Jew, Hebrew or Israelite really refers to the whole seed of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. Jacob’s name was changed by God, to Israel.

The Christian church is referred to as the spiritual seed of Abraham or Israel. Many of the sacred promises of the Old Testament can only be fulfilled in this spiritual sense through Jesus Christ: “For verily He took not on Him the nature of angels; but He took on Him the seed of Abraham” (Heb 2. 16). Also: “Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all, (as it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations,) before Him whom he believed, even God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not as though they were” (Romans 4. 16-17). Again: “Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham. And the Scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, saying, In thee shall all nations be blessed. So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham” (Galatians 3. 7-9).

The Epistle to the Hebrews is written to the believing Israelites in the early church. The style and language of this letter is very sacred and sublime and breathes the very clear authority and style of the Apostle Paul. He probably did not put his name to it because he was the apostle to the Gentiles and the Jews were very antagonistic to him. He lays out with great clarity the doctrine of truth centring in the glorious and sacred Person and work of Jesus Christ, the Son of God. He speaks so beautifully in chapters one and two of the divinity and humanity of Jesus Christ. He lays out so clearly that He

was no phantom, apparition or angel, but He was in reality and in truth the Eternal Son of God manifest in the flesh, a real Man. I love the way the Athanasian Creed puts it: "Very God and Very Man." My dear young friends, this is a foundation truth of our most holy faith, let us hold it fast.

In this letter, the glorious priestly office of Christ is beautifully expounded; the types and shadows of the ceremonial law are opened. In the ninth chapter, he shows how the altar and the sacrifice on it typify Jesus Christ. The altar represents the divinity of Christ; the sacrifice on the altar represents the sacred humanity that the Son of God assumed. They are distinct from each other, yet one. In Christ, the law is fulfilled and old things pass away: "For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope did; by the which we draw nigh unto God" (Hebrews 7. 19).

In Hebrews chapter twelve, there is a very clear distinction between the law and the gospel. This distinction is made throughout the New Testament: "For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace" (Romans 6. 14). "But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed. Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith. But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster. For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus" (Galatians 3. 23-26).

May the Lord give us grace to deny ourselves and follow the Lord Jesus: "Let us go forth therefore unto Him without the camp, bearing His reproach. For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come" (Hebrews 13. 13-14).

*J. R. Rutt*

---

One of the Dukes of Bedford is reported as saying: "I consider the prayers of God's ministers and people as the best walls around my house."

### **GOD'S SOVEREIGNTY**

No doubt, you will have heard preachers mention, in their sermons, the sovereignty of God, and perhaps wondered what they mean.

The term "sovereignty" tells us that God has a right to do as He will, and is answerable to none other. Whatever He does is for His own honour and glory, and for the good of His people. There are many examples in the Word of God, but just to take one example that we have in the Acts of the Apostles.

We read there of the remarkable vision that Peter had, of a great sheet knit at the four corners, in which were all manner of unclean creatures. When Peter was commanded to slay and eat, he demurred saying: "Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean." The Lord answered him: "What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common."

In this vision Peter learned that God would call the Gentiles into His church, and they would have a place there alongside the Jews. He learned as Jonah did when he was sent to Nineveh, that God has a sovereign right to do as He will, and no one can say to Him: "What doest Thou?"

So Isaac had to bow under God's will and bless Jacob rather than Esau. Joseph had to similarly realise that Ephraim, his younger son, would be greater than the elder son, Manasseh.

As God's purposes are worked out by Him, His children come to see that: "He is too wise to err, and too good to be unkind."

*Editor*

---

### **BIBLE QUESTIONS**

*This month the questions are about GOD'S SOVEREIGNTY. (God's sovereignty is His absolute right to do as He will, for His own honour and glory, and the good of His children.)*

*Younger children need only do five questions. Please give references for questions 6 to 10 and send your answers to the Editor (see Page 26 for the address). Remember to give your name and address and write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

1. Which man did God call out from his country and his relations, and tell to go to another land? (Genesis 12. 1)
2. The man in question 1 had twin grandchildren. How were they different in God's eyes? (Romans 9. 13)
3. God sometimes raises up men to show His judgments in them. Read Exodus 9. 16 and say who this was referring to.
4. God often chooses weak things, foolish things and base things. Why is this? (1 Corinthians 1. 29)
5. Which ungodly king had to acknowledge: "He doeth according to His will in the army of heaven ... and none can stay His hand, or say unto Him, What doest Thou? (Daniel 4. 35)
6. Once we read that the Lord Jesus "rejoiced in spirit." What did He thank His Father for? (Luke 10)
7. Israel as a nation was chosen out of all the nations as God's special people. What reason did God give? (Deuteronomy 7)
8. Complete this verse from Proverbs 16: "The LORD hath made all things for Himself ..."
9. The Jews were very angry when Jesus spoke of two people whom God used. Who were they and why do you think the Jews were angry? (Luke 4)
10. God is only known as He reveals Himself. Of whom was it said, "The LORD revealed himself to ... by the word of the LORD."

### ANSWERS TO JANUARY QUESTIONS

1. Jacob.
2. Pharaoh's chief baker.
3. Butter, milk, cakes, veal or meat from a calf.
4. Bread and fish.
5. The Passover Lamb.
6. The widow woman of Zarephath. (1 Kings 17. 10-14)
7. Meal. Elisha. (2 Kings 4. 38-41)
8. "Unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and cakes mingled with oil, of fine flour." (Lev 7. 12)
9. A shoulder. Saul, his servant, Samuel and about thirty others. (1 Samuel 9. 22-24)

10. "I am the living Bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this Bread, he shall live for ever: and the Bread that I will give is My flesh, which I will give for the life of the world." (John 6. 51)

*Contributed*

---

**WHILE IT IS CALLED TODAY**

Why should I say: 'Tis yet too soon  
To seek for heaven or think of death?  
A flower may fade before 'tis noon,  
And I this day may lose my breath.

If this rebellious heart of mine  
Despise the warning voice of heaven,  
I may be hardened in my sin,  
And never have repentance given.

What if the Lord grow wrath and swear,  
While I refuse to read and pray,  
That He'll refuse to lend an ear  
To all my groans another day!

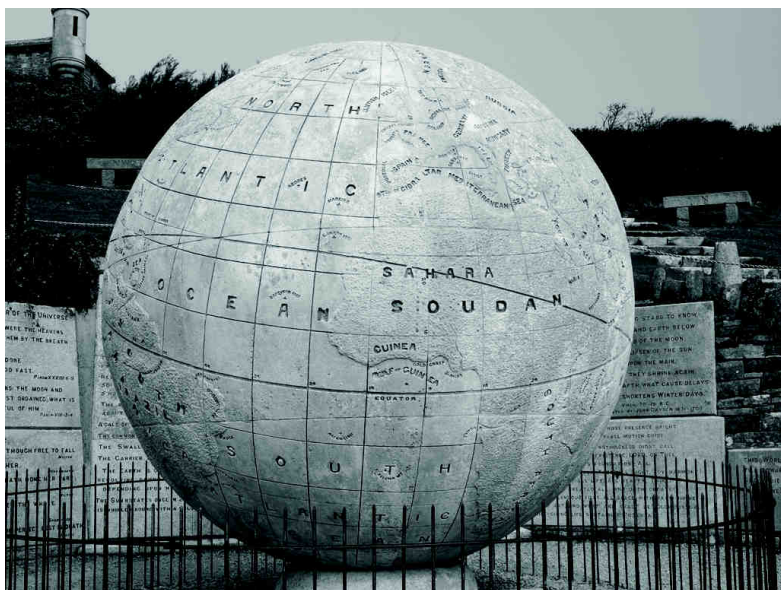
What if His dreadful anger burn,  
While I neglect His Word of grace,  
And all His love to fury turn  
And strike me dead upon the place!

'Tis dangerous to provoke our God,  
His power and vengeance none can tell;  
One stroke of His almighty rod  
Would send young sinners quick to hell.

Then 'twould for ever be in vain  
To cry for pardon and for grace;  
To wish I had my time again,  
Or hope to see my Maker's face.

*Dr. Watts*

# *The Friendly Companion*



**The Great Globe, Durlston Country Park, near Swanage, Dorset**

“It is He that sitteth upon the circle of the earth,  
and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers;  
that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain,  
and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in.”  
Isaiah 40. 22.

---

*March 2010*

Editor: Mr. G.D. Buss, "Bethany", 7 Laines Head, Chippenham,  
Wiltshire, SN15 1PH.

Tel: 01249 656910. Email: [gdbuss@tiscali.co.uk](mailto:gdbuss@tiscali.co.uk)

All correspondence to be sent to the Editor.

Annual Subscriptions inc. postage:

|        |                 |           |                      |
|--------|-----------------|-----------|----------------------|
| U.K.   | U.S.A. & Canada | Australia | Europe (Netherlands) |
| £12.60 | \$34            | A\$38     | €24.00               |

All correspondence concerning subscriptions should be  
addressed to Mr. D. Christian, 5, Roundwood Gardens,  
Harpenden, Herts. AL5 3AJ.

Volume 136

March 2010

## CONTENTS

|   |    |
|---|----|
| Our Monthly Message                           | 51 |
| Editor's Postbag                              | 51 |
| Our Front Cover Picture                       | 52 |
| "Nothing To Pay"                              | 53 |
| For The Very Little Ones: God Sends           | 54 |
| Colouring Text: Psalm 105. 26.                | 55 |
| Bible Lessons: Jesus Is Hated, Jesus Is Loved | 56 |
| Forced Or Willing Obedience?                  | 58 |
| "Except Joe Whitbread"                        | 59 |
| The Edge Of A Coin                            | 61 |
| The Gospels                                   | 62 |
| The Tablecloth                                | 63 |
| "I Believed In God"                           | 65 |
| Bible Study For The Older Ones: The Epistles: |    |
| The General Epistle Of James                  | 66 |
| Bible Questions: Prayers                      | 68 |
| List Of Names                                 | 69 |
| Poetry: "Where Are The Nine?"                 | 71 |

Front cover picture courtesy of Colin Day, [www.flickr.com/photos/yadniloc](http://www.flickr.com/photos/yadniloc).

### OUR MONTHLY MESSAGE

Dear Children and Young People,

One of the wonderful things about the Bible is that it is the guide of all ages, in all situations and at all times. It is never out of date, and its wisdom is always perfect.

Whilst it may be good to consult people of gracious experience, such as godly parents or ministers, the best and safest wisdom is always from above.

When John, the son of John Warburton of Trowbridge, became the pastor at Southill, he soon found, as all pastors do, that he was confronted with seemingly impossible situations. In his distress he wrote to his father a lengthy letter asking for his advice. His father wrote back as follows:

*"My dear John, You have a Bible at Southill, and so have I at Trowbridge. There is a God at Southill, the same at Trowbridge; that is the only place I have to go unto for directions for my family, for my soul, and for all church matters; there I counsel you to go. The Lord give you wisdom in all things. Your affectionate Father."*

How true are the psalmist's words: "Thy Word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path."

You may have a particular difficulty at present. Perhaps you have consulted everyone you can think of, except the only perfect source of all wisdom! Take your Bible, and on your knees ask for the Spirit of Truth to guide you. Ask for grace not to dissemble at what He shows you, and for strength to obey. In this way you will learn to live as Joshua did.

*"Then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success."*

Wishing you each the Lord's blessing in all of your steps.

Your sincere friend and Editor

---

### EDITOR'S POSTBAG

*First answers to the monthly questions have been received from JEMIMA BURDEN; CHLOE GUDGEON and SOPHIE WOODHAMS.*

### OUR FRONT COVER PICTURE

Our cover this month shows the magnificent sculpture, called "The Great Globe," at Durlston Country Park, near Swanage in Dorset.

This magnificent globe was designed by George Butt, the nephew of the founder of Mowlem's building firm. It was at Mowlem's yard in Greenwich in London, that the sculpture from Portland stone was created, and then shipped to Durlston in fifteen sections.

It is 10ft (3.05 metres) in diameter and weighs some 40 tons (40,642 kg).

Around the globe large tablets of stone are positioned giving useful information about the planets, tides and the different time zones around the world.

What is most striking is that George Butt was a firm believer in Creation. Several texts and suitable poems are engraved around the site which give the glory to God for the heavens and the earth.

Below are just a few selections.

*"The Earth is a Planet, and one of God's glorious creations, showing the wonders of land, air and sea. As seen from the nearest planet it would appear like the beautiful "Evening Star," having its place in the mighty system of worlds, as a part of the marvellous plan of the universe."*

*"God, the Creator and Ruler of the Universe."*

*"By the Word of the Lord were the Heavens made,  
And all the host of them by the Breath of His mouth.  
For He spake and it was done,  
He commanded and it stood fast." (Psalm 33. 6,9.)*

*"When I consider Thy heavens, ... the Moon and the Stars  
which Thou hast ordained, What is man that Thou art  
mindful of Him?" (Psalm 8. 3,4)*

*"O Thou eternal One! Whose Presence bright  
 All space doth occupy – all motion guide;  
 Thou from primeval nothingness didst call,  
 First chaos, then existence. Lord on Thee  
 Eternity has its foundation! All  
 Spring forth from Thee! All light, joy, harmony!  
 Sole origin! All life, all beauty Thine!  
 Thy Word created all, and doth create!  
 Thy splendour fills all space with rays divine!  
 Thou art, and wert, and shall be! Glorious! Great  
 Life-giving, life sustaining Potentate." (Dersbavin 1743-1816)*

---

### **"NOTHING TO PAY"**

Before the days of our National Health Service, when people had to pay for health treatment themselves, it is recorded that there was a medical consultant who was renowned for his skill in dealing with and healing patients.

Eventually his career as a physician came to an end and he died. His accounts had, of course to be examined for tax purposes, and it was noticed that against the bills of several names of his patients it was written in red: *"Forgiven – too poor to pay."*

Sadly, his wife was of a meaner disposition, and she was determined to recover the money, whatever the cost to these poorer patients. In order to do this, she sued for the money in court.

The judge asked if the handwriting in red was that of her husband or someone else. She replied that it was, undoubtedly, her husband's.

"Then," he replied, "there is no court in the land that can obtain the money, where he has written 'Forgiven.'"

How like this is, to the forgiving love of God in Christ Jesus, to sinners who are taught their poverty and bankruptcy! Nothing can annul the pardon of their sins.

"Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth (pardons)."

*Adapted*

**FOR THE VERY LITTLE ONES****GOD SENDS**

Moses could enjoy all the riches of Egypt as the adopted son of a princess. But when he was grown, he did not want to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter. Moses wanted to be one of God's chosen people. He believed that God had raised him up to help the suffering children of Israel. One day, Moses secretly killed an Egyptian who was beating a man of Israel. Pharaoh heard of it and tried to kill him.

Moses fled to a land far away. For forty years he cared for sheep in the wilderness. During this time another Pharaoh became the king of Egypt. The Lord appeared to Moses in a flame of fire in a bush, saying: *"Come now ... and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth My people the children of Israel out of Egypt."*

As a mighty young man in Egypt, Moses was eager to help the children of Israel. But he had more to learn as a humble shepherd in the wilderness. Now Moses did not feel able or willing to go. God prepared and sent Moses at the right time. He told him: *"Certainly I will be with thee."*

**QUESTIONS:**

1. What did Moses do for forty years?
2. In what did the Lord appear to Moses?
3. Who prepared and sent Moses?

*Please send your answers to the Editor. (See page 50 for the address.) Remember to give your name and address and to write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

**ANSWERS TO FEBRUARY QUESTIONS**

1. Every baby boy (of the children of Israel).
2. A little ark.
3. Moses.

*Contributed*

*“He  
sent  
Moses  
His  
servant.”*  
*Psalm  
105. 26.*

**BIBLE LESSONS****JESUS IS HATED, JESUS IS LOVED**

Throughout the history of the Old Testament, the Israelites celebrated three yearly feasts. They were: the Passover feast, the feast of Tabernacles, and the feast of Pentecost.

Another feast, called the feast of Purim, was added in the days of Esther the Queen. This feast was a celebration of the deliverance God gave to the Jews over the plot of wicked Haman to destroy them.

The feast of Dedication was added in the years between the Old and New Testaments. It was to commemorate their great deliverance from the Syrians, who had set up idol worship in the temple. After the deliverance, they cleared the temple of idols and rededicated it to the worship of God. The Bible tells us this feast was held in the winter.

At one of the feasts of Dedication, as Jesus walked in Solomon's porch in the temple, He was surrounded by Jews. They reasoned with Him, saying: *"How long dost Thou make us to doubt? If Thou be the Christ, tell us plainly."* They wanted Him to tell them either yes or no.

Jesus answered: *"I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in My Father's name, they bear witness of Me ... I and My Father are one."* Could the Prophet from Nazareth be the promised Messiah, the King of Israel? No. They could not believe this!

Their faces showed scorn and hatred as they picked up stones to kill Him. Jesus calmly asked them for which of the good works He had done were they going to stone Him. They quickly answered: *"For a good work we stone Thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that Thou, being a Man, makest Thyself God."*

Jesus answered that He did the works of His Father, *"that ye may know, and believe, that the Father is in Me, and I in Him."* Again the Jews tried to take Jesus captive, but He escaped out of their hand.

While Jesus was in Jerusalem, He was a long way from His

home in Nazareth. Where could He find rest away from His enemies and the mobs of people? About a half-hour walk from Jerusalem was a little village called Bethany. There was a home in this village where two sisters, named Martha and Mary, and their brother Lazarus lived. Jesus was greatly loved by all three and was always welcome in their house.

What happy seasons they must have been when Jesus and His disciples stayed there and talked about the kingdom of God. On one occasion, as Jesus was telling about the things of God, Mary sat at His feet, listening intently to every word.

However, Martha was very busy preparing a meal for the guests. Perhaps you have noticed how hard your mother has worked when preparing a meal for special guests. What a lot of time and energy is needed to get everything ready!

After a time, Martha became very upset with her sister for not helping. The more she thought about it, the more upset she became. Mary continued to sit at Jesus' feet. She was so enthralled by His words that she did not even think about the meal.

Martha even became upset with the Lord Jesus. In a way of rebuke or complaint, she said: *"Lord, dost Thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? Bid her therefore that she help me."*

Jesus answered: *"Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things: BUT ONE THING IS NEEDFUL: and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her."*

*You can read about this in Luke chapter 10 verses 38 to 42 and John chapter 10 verses 22 to 38.*

#### **QUESTIONS:**

1. What feast was being held at Jerusalem as Jesus walked in the temple?
2. What did Jesus say bore witness that He was God?
3. Who lived in the house at Bethany? (3 names)
4. Who sat at Jesus' feet?
5. What part did Mary choose? (3 words)

*Please send your answers to the Editor. (See page 50 for the address.) Remember to give your name and address and to write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

### **ANSWERS TO FEBRUARY QUESTIONS**

1. Jerusalem. Jericho.
2. A priest and a Levite.
3. He bound up his wounds; he cleaned them with oil and wine; he lifted him up; he set him on his beast (probably an ass or donkey); he brought him to an inn; he cared for him; he paid the inn keeper. (Name two things.)
4. The wounds of sin. His precious blood.
5. He that shewed mercy on him.

*G. L. TenBroeke*

---

### **FORCED OR WILLING OBEDIENCE?**

A man whose job meant that he had to travel far from his home during the course of two weeks, stayed at the homes of two friends, both of which had teenage children.

In the first home he noticed that whenever the children were asked to do anything, almost without exception they obeyed and cheerfully did what was required of them. A happy atmosphere pervaded and rarely did the parents have to raise their voices.

The next week, he had to stay with another family. Here the atmosphere was very different. The children obeyed, but only after arguing and after being threatened with punishment. Where was the love in these children to their parents?

I wonder what sort of obedience you or I give?

We read: "The Lord loveth a cheerful giver." Those who love the Lord will seek grace to serve Him willingly and not grudgingly. In all this, Christ set the perfect example. He said: "I delight to do Thy will, O My God: yea, Thy law is within My heart."

*Editor*

**“EXCEPT JOE WHITBREAD”**

The following circumstances were related by a gracious lady, shortly before she died. She was visiting in Dorset and had been asked by the friend with whom she was staying, to go and see a poor woman in a village about two miles from Bridport. On arriving at the cottage, she learned from a neighbour that the woman she had come to see had gone out.

But this neighbour, hearing that she had called to speak to the woman about the Word of God, said there was a poor sick man a few doors lower down, named Joe Whitbread, who would be glad of a visit. Whereupon the visitor immediately went to his house, and after knocking at the door, as no one answered, walked in. She found the man was alone, and in fact very ill, being doubled up with pain before the fire. After speaking to him for a few minutes about his complaint, she turned the conversation to his state before God. Without hesitation he declared that in that respect he was alright, as he had never injured anyone in his life, and was not a bit afraid to die, altogether indicating his state to be one of complete self-righteousness.

Having heard all that he had to say, without making any answer, she asked if she might read a portion of Scripture to him, to which he quite readily agreed. Accordingly, she opened her Bible at the Scripture commencing Romans 3. 9, reading it as follows, very slowly, and with much emphasis upon the words in italics:

“What then? Are we better than they? No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin’ – *except Joe Whitbread*. ‘As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one’ – *except Joe Whitbread*. ‘There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God’ – *except Joe Whitbread*. ‘Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God’ – *except Joe Whitbread*. ‘Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in His

sight' – *except Joe Whitbread.*

'But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets; even the righteousness of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference:' – *except Joe Whitbread* 'for all have sinned and come short of the glory of God' – *except Joe Whitbread.*"

When she came to the last of these verses, he cried out in great distress: "Oh, stop, ma'am!" She, affecting surprise asked what was the matter, remarking: "I'm only putting together what God says and what you say. God says: 'All have sinned,' and you say you have not; so that all must be 'except Joe Whitbread.'"

Only a few more words were passed and she left. A day or two afterwards, this lady went again to the house; but to her surprise was refused admittance. His wife was at home this time and said that her husband was confined to bed, very much worse in health, and not able to see anyone. Asking a few more questions, it came to light that the clergyman had been to see the sick man, and was very much surprised to find how his parishioner had been disturbed from the false security in which he had previously been so completely lulled; that he had received the sacrament, administered by the clergyman, who had assured him that all was right; and they were charged on no account to admit the lady to see him a second time.

As the man's wife persisted in obeying these instructions, she had very reluctantly to forego an interview with the poor invalid. Believing, however, that the Lord would still open a way for her to go, she made a third visit some days later, when she found the woman agreeable, and was able to gain admission to the bed of the dying sufferer. The moment she appeared in the room, his face brightened with joy and he told her how much he had been longing for her to come. He then related what agonies of soul he had gone through since they last met, so much so that a report began to spread in the

village that he had lost his reason. The truth was that the Lord had revealed Himself to him, and he now knew peace, of a very different nature from that false peace he had been resting in not many weeks ago.

They accordingly rejoiced together for the wondrous grace that had rescued him from the self-righteousness in which Satan had so long held him a prey. It was not many days after this that he fell asleep, "made meet" we believe, to be an inheritor with the saints in light.

*Friendly Companion 1929*

---

### THE EDGE OF A COIN

Two men were in deep discussion. One was becoming rather angered because the other would not agree. They were talking about *when* and *how* things began. The one made out that the world came into being by some great explosion; the other that God created the earth.

"It must have been by a big explosion!" exclaimed the atheist. "If God had made it all, then He must have had a beginning."

"That is nonsense," retorted the first. "You cannot prove that!"

At this, the believer delved into his pocket and drew out a coin. He held it between his thumb and next finger.

"Where does the edge of the coin begin?" he asked his contestant.

The atheist pulled up his hand, uncurled his finger, and went to point to the place. A moment's pause, and then he quickly withdrew his finger.

"How can you tell?" he enquired.

"How can you tell?" repeated the believer. "You cannot. Yet the edge of the coin is there without beginning or ending; so is God. He has no beginning nor ending. He is, as all His works declare, the only One who could begin life, make light and create the world."

*Selected*

### THE GOSPELS

The careful student of the Scriptures who diligently compares the four gospels, will perceive that each evangelist sets forth the Person and describes the work of the Lord Jesus Christ as it was revealed to him, in a distinctive way from the others. This gives rise to what is well called “the characteristic differences of the gospels,” throwing much light upon the purpose and scope of each.

*Matthew* reveals Christ as *KING*, the Son of David, the Lion of the tribe of Judah. The genealogy, the account of His birth, the adoration of the wise men, His triumph in the temptation, the Sermon on the Mount – containing a minute description of His kingdom – together with the parables and many other peculiarities in Matthew, all point to the fact that it sets forth Christ as King. It is the Gospel of the *Kingdom*.

*Mark* shows the Lord Jesus as the *SERVANT*, of which the ox is the appropriate symbol. In it Christ appears as the Worker, doing His Father’s will, accomplishing the task committed to Him. The descriptions of Christ’s human feelings are particularly numerous and graphic in Mark. See for example the account of the raising of Jairus’ daughter in chapter 5. 22-43. Mark is the Gospel of *Service*.

*Luke* shows Christ as *MAN*, the son of Adam; hence the genealogy in chapter 3 traces backward to Adam. This corresponds to the symbol of the man in the cherubic creatures. Luke is the gospel of Christ’s *Humanity*.

*John* reveals the Lord Jesus as *GOD*. The first chapter opens with a wonderful description of the divine Word. His teachings are therefore recorded at greater length than in the others. The corresponding symbol is that of the eagle. John is the gospel of Christ’s *Divinity*.

(Compare with Ezekiel 1. 10.) Ed.

Edward Carr (Adapted)

---

“I had rather obey than be able to do miracles.”

Martin Luther

### THE TABLECLOTH

Some years ago, a young minister was about to take up his first pastorate. It was in a very run-down part of a large city, and as soon as he and his wife arrived they realised that before they could begin to worship in the building, it would need extensive renovation. It was October now, and they set themselves a target, with God's help, of re-opening the church by 24th December.

They worked very hard, repairing pews, plastering walls, painting and refurbishing. By 18th December they were just about finished. On 19th December a terrific storm which lasted for two whole days, broke over the city. On 21st December the pastor went to check all was well, when to his dismay he saw that the roof had leaked and a large section of plaster had fallen down from the wall, right behind the pulpit, in full view from the seats. What was he to do? It seemed that the only thing was to postpone the service on 24th December. So sadly, he headed home wondering why this should have happened at this critical time.

His way home lay past a local business where a second-hand market was being held. As it was for charity, he called in. One of the items for sale was a most beautiful ivory-coloured tablecloth. It was evidently hand-made, and skilfully crocheted. As he looked at it he thought: "This is just the right size to cover up the hole left by the fallen plaster." So having bought it, he hastened back to the church to see if it would hide the fault.

By this time it had started to snow. He noticed an older woman running in the opposite direction trying, in vain, to catch a bus. As she had to wait another forty-five minutes for the next one, he invited her to come into the church and sit down in the warm. She sat silently in the pew and paid no attention to the pastor as he busied himself with a ladder affixing the tablecloth. When he had finished he was so thankful that the problem area was completely hidden. As he surveyed his work, he noticed the woman come walking down

the aisle, her face as white as a sheet.

"Pastor," she said, "where did you get that tablecloth?"

He gently explained where he had bought it. She then asked him to check whether the initials *EGB* were crocheted in the lower right corner. Sure enough there they were! These were the initials of this lady. She had made this tablecloth thirty-five years before, while she still lived in Austria, her native country.

The woman could hardly believe how the pastor had come into possession of the tablecloth. She told him that before the war, she and her husband were prosperous people in Austria. When the Nazis came, she was forced to leave. Her husband was to follow the next week. Sadly she was captured and imprisoned and she never saw her husband or her home again. Hearing this, the pastor wanted to give her the tablecloth, but she insisted it be kept by the church. He did insist on driving her home, as she lived some miles away and had only come in to the area on a cleaning job.

The service on 24th December was well attended and much appreciated. The pastor and his wife hoped they would prove that the Lord had sent them for a purpose.

One older man, however, did not leave the church but sat gazing intently at the tablecloth. The pastor wondered why he did not leave. Instead the man asked him where he had obtained the tablecloth which hung on the wall. He told the pastor that it was identical to the one his wife had made many years before in Austria. How could there be two tablecloths so much alike?

He told the pastor how, when the Nazi's came, his wife had been forced to flee for her own safety, and he was going to follow her. However, he had been arrested and thrown into prison for the duration of the war. It was thirty-five years ago since he had seen either his wife or his home.

The pastor asked him if he would mind being taken for a ride. The pastor then drove through the streets to the place

where he had left the woman at her home three days earlier. He helped the man climb the three flights of stairs to the apartment and knocked on the door. Words could not describe the wonderful re-union which then took place!

This true story is one of those many instances which prove that "God moves in a mysterious way, His wonders to perform."

*Adapted from an account given by R Reid*

---

### **"I BELIEVED IN GOD"**

*Mr. Caleb Sawyer was a much-loved minister of the Gospel in the first half of the twentieth century. In this short extract from his autobiography, he describes how he first was brought to believe in God for himself.*

"I was born on November 21st 1876, of godly parents, in the parish of Cholsey in Berkshire (*now part of Oxfordshire. Ed.*) My father was deacon of South Moreton Strict Baptist Chapel for many years. (*This chapel was built for Mr. Thomas Husband, a preacher from the Church of England. A tablet to his memory can still be seen inside the chapel. Ed.*)

At about nine years of age, when staying with an uncle who was a miller at East Hanney, I fell into the mill stream and the marvel is that I was not drowned, the stream being very deep at that spot.

At thirteen-and-a-half years of age, I left home to be an apprentice to the harness-making trade: it was in Friar Street, Reading. (*Children left school and started work much earlier in those days than now. Ed.*) My employer was a religious man, an ardent free-willer, who wanted to convert his apprentices, myself included. (*A free-willer is one who believes that every man has the ability to save himself, if he will let God save him. Ed.*) He found it to no purpose and having just an inkling of the doctrine of election, I opposed all his endeavours with this truth. (*Election is the Scriptural truth that God has a people whom He will save by grace alone. Ed.*)

The appointed time came for my eyes to be opened to my

unsaved state and that I was exposed to the wrath of God, as a sinner. This made me get out of bed one night and begin to cry for mercy and that cry continued with me more or less for several years until that mercy was found. I sinned and repented and thought if I could only be good and moral the Lord would perhaps put me amongst His elect people. I knew nothing of Christ as being the Way to God or the need of His precious sin atoning blood.

About this time I was in imminent danger with a horse which I attended to for my master. Coming up a passage way the large doors at the entrance slammed and the horse being restive I could not release my hold on it to open the doors. In my distress I cried mightily to the Almighty and almost at that moment a man came out of the street, opened the doors and helped me out with the horse. I had such a solemn feeling that the great God of Heaven and Earth had heard my poor cries. *I believed in God."*

*I wonder if any of our readers could relate how they were first brought to believe in God?* *Editor*

---

## **BIBLE STUDY FOR THE OLDER ONES**

### **THE EPISTLES**

#### **The General Epistle of James.**

We have now looked at the letters that the Apostle Paul wrote to churches; to individual ministers and to the Hebrew believers in the early church. The epistles of Paul are all named after the place where the church he is writing to, is situated; or the individual to whom he is writing; or, as to the Hebrews, the group of people to whom he writes. We now look at the epistles that are named after the apostle who wrote it.

James' letter is called a general epistle because it is not addressed to a particular church or individual but was an open letter. James, the son of Alphæus, is named among the disciples of the Lord Jesus Christ in Matthew 10. 3. Therefore, this letter has always been received as canonical (received as

inspired). The writer of this letter was not the brother of the Apostle John. (John's brother James, was killed by King Herod [Acts 12. 2]). James was the leading pastor of the church in Jerusalem. He is mentioned by Paul in his letter to the Galatians as a pillar in the church at Jerusalem. Some would refer to him as the Bishop of Jerusalem: we prefer the term "Pastor" or "Overseer" as it better describes the office of a Christian minister. The term "Bishop" is a hierarchical term from Roman Catholicism and is perpetuated by the Church of England. As we are touching on ministerial titles let us note that our ministers do not use the title "Reverend," as the only time it is used in Scripture, it refers to God. "He sent redemption unto His people: He hath commanded His covenant for ever: **holy and reverend is His name**" (Psalm 111. 9).

This letter was written to correct a view that was gaining ground in the early church, that providing one had faith it did not matter how we live. These people are known as libertines. Sadly, the church of Christ has always been afflicted with them. The Holy Spirit through James faithfully reproves such a spirit and insists that not only will the spirit of faith make a man holy in the new nature, but also fruitful unto every good work. The fruit of God's grace experienced in our heart will totally change our life. He solemnly instructs us that if we are not fruitful, our faith is but a sham; empty; dead. The essence of faith is believing. Look at his solemn searching words: "Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble. But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?" (James 2. 19-20). There is in chapter 3 a very striking illustration of the tongue and the damage that is done by unwise hasty speaking.

In chapter 4 is the well-known admonition with the added warning concerning sins of omission: "Go to now, ye that say, To day or to morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell, and get gain: whereas ye know

not what shall be on the morrow. For what is your life? It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away. For that ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that. But now ye rejoice in your boastings: all such rejoicing is evil. Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin" (James 4. 13-17).

Essentially this is a very practical letter, exhorting to a consistent, holy, fruitful life. Consider the words of the Lord Jesus: "I am the Vine, ye are the branches: he that abideth in Me, and I in Him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without Me ye can do nothing. If a man abide not in Me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. If ye abide in Me, and My Words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you. Herein is My Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be My disciples" (John 15. 5-8).

*J. R. Rutt*

---

### BIBLE QUESTIONS

*This month the questions are about PRAYERS – for questions 1 to 7 **write out** the prayer referred to. Younger children need only do five questions. Please give references for questions 6 to 10 and send your answers to the Editor (see Page 50 for the address). Remember to give your name and address and write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

1. A prayer uttered by a despised man, of whom Jesus said: "This man went down to his house justified." (Luke 18. 13)
2. A prayer by a proud man who thought himself too good to ask for anything. (Luke 18. 11, 12))
3. A short prayer of a Gentile woman deeply concerned about her daughter. (Matthew 15. 25)
4. A prayer of a man of whom it is written: "And God granted him that which he requested." (1 Chronicles 4. 10)
5. A prayer made in rebellion and answered in judgment. (Numbers 11. 18, see also Psalm 106. 15)

6. A prayer of a godly man in distress, which God mercifully denied. (1 Kings 19)
7. A prayer of the Lord Jesus in anguish, yet in submission to His Father's will. (Matthew 26)
8. To whom did God say: "I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears"? (Isaiah 38)
9. Which man in deep distress was delivered "when he prayed for his friends" who had caused him much sorrow?
10. Who said: "I cried by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, and He heard me," and where was he at the time?

### ANSWERS TO FEBRUARY QUESTIONS

1. Abram.
2. God loved Jacob and hated Esau.
3. Pharaoh.
4. "That no flesh should glory in His presence."
5. Nebuchadnezzar.
6. That God: "Hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes." (Luke 10. 21)
7. "Because the LORD loved you." (Deuteronomy 7. 7-8)
8. "Yea, even the wicked for the day of evil." (Proverbs 16. 4)
9. Naaman and the widow woman of Sarepta (Zarephath). The Jews were angry because neither of them was an Israelite. (Luke 4. 25-27)
10. Samuel. (1 Samuel 3. 21)

*Contributed*

---

### LIST OF NAMES

*The following young people have answered questions during the months July to December 2009. The total number is 286, for which we would thank God.*

Maia and Harry Aldridge; Tom Aldridge; Naomi Aston.

Alasdair Bailey; Sarah Ball; Josiah and Noah Barker; William Bos; Abigail, Daniel, Joanna and Nathan Broome; Phebe Burden; Kezia Burgess; Jonathan and Nicolas Burton; Jennifer and Sophie Buss.

Bethany, Elizabeth and Victoria Chapman; Mark Chapman; Christopher Christie; Matthew Cooper; Ruth and Samuel Cooper; Alice, Charlotte, Katy and William Cottingham; Freddie Cottingham;

Emma and Jessica Cottington; Jacob and Zach Cottington; Abigail, Esther, Hannah, James, Rebecca, Sarah and Thomas Crowter; Annabel, Elsie, Esther and Kate Crowter.

Esther and Louise Dadswell; Henry, Joanna, Jonathan, Nicholas and Peter De Vogel.

Bethan Field; Esther, Naomi and Rebekah Field.

Adam Green; Edward, Ella, Stephen and Thomas Green; Oliver and William Green.

Jacqueline and James Hallier; James Hanks; Eleanor, George and Jonathan Hare; Benjamin and Suzanna Hayden; Cornelia, Joseph, Joshua, Luke and Nathanael Hayden; Andrew, Marcus and Susanna Hickman; Benjamin, Heidi, Rosalie and Thomas Hickman; Bethan and Rosalind Hickman; George Hickman; Katharine Hills; Harvey, Henry and Sophie Hook; Eleanor Hope; Joseph Hydon.

Abigail and Joshua Izzard.

Emily Janes; Edward and Thomas Jarman; Henry Johnson.

Helen, Joshua and Marianne Kerley; James, Rebecca and William Kerley; John and Thomas Kerley; Edward, Matthew, and Naomi Kingham; Stephen Kingham.

Christopher, Edward, Thomas and William Large; Megan Lucas; Chloe and James de Lullington.

Benjamin Main; Harriet Macpherson; Claudia Mercer; James and Julia Mercer.

Amy and Emily Northern.

Anna, Jonathan, Rebekah and Simeon Pack; Rachel and Susanna Pack; Estella Palmer; Elysia and Sophia Parish; Isaac, Josie, Robert and Sarah Parish; Joseph, Matthew and Priscilla Parish; Ruth Payne; Elisabeth and John Pickles; Heidi, James, Joseph and Katie Playfoot; Robert Pocock.

Bethany, Emily and Katie Ramsbottom; Jessica and Oliver Raymond; Alexander, Joshua and Oliver Rayner; Matthew, Nathan and Owen Rayner; James Rice; Susanna Risbridger; Freddie and Harry Rokison.

Chloe and John Sadler; Jessica, Rosanna and Timothy Salkeld; Charles and Emily Saunders; Ethan and Samuel Saunders; Jasmine Saunders; Joseph and Stephanie Saunders; Clementine and Maria Sayers; Philippa Sayers; Rachel Scott; Hanna, Isobel and Thomas Sebaduka; Chloe and Jessica Seymour; Ethan Starkey; Emma, Kate and Matthew Stearn; Alexander, Emma and Jessica Stevens; Ellen Suckling.

Harry and James Tarbin; Elisabeth, James and Paul Topping; Alison and Andrew Tugwell.

Joanna, Natalie and Thomas Warboys; Beth Wigley; Emma and Joshua Wigley; Bethany, Caleb, Cordelia, Francesca, Gad, Jemima, Kitty and Nathanael Wiltshire; Joanna, Matthew, Susie and Thomas Wiltshire; Abigail, Edwin, Hannah, Joseph, Kate, Lucy and Matthias Woodhams; Benjamin, Jessica, Louise, Timothy and Thomas Woodhams; Chloe and Lucy Woods.

*Overseas Names:*

Evan and Karina Baum; Calvin, Dennis and Kira Glass; Katelyn Kamp; Caleb and Isaac Knol; Jeff Legemaat; Hannah Linna; Kelly, Matthew and Thomas Mills; Paul Nowlan; Caleb, Danielle, Kelsey and Megan Oudshoorn; Emily and Jonathan Quist; John, Luke and Sandra Seymour; Nathaniel TenBroeke; Abigail, Bethany, Kaitlyn and Michaela Teunissen; Jessie Toogood; Arlicia and Marilene Van de Munt; Amanda, Dena, Jacob, Julie, Melissa and Steven Van Gemert; Savannah Van Oort; Benjamin, Danielle and John Van Vugt; Laura Wesdyk; Cody and Dylan White; Aaron, Andrew, Carolyn, Jonathan, Kristina, Leah, Lydia, Natalie and Nathan Ymker.

---

**“WHERE ARE THE NINE?”**

One returned to give Him thanks,  
 Only one;  
 Though the healing of His word  
 All had known:  
 Ten were cleansed, but nine of them  
 Went their way,  
 Never heard of in the world  
 To this day!

Cleansed by Jesus, and set free,  
 Yet afraid,  
 Or ashamed to show the change  
 He had made;  
 Surely those who work and watch  
 For His hand,  
 May repeat the question now  
 Through the land.

Are you one among the nine,  
Oh my friend,  
Has the Saviour brought your fears  
To an end, –  
Have you felt the cleansing power  
Of His touch, –  
Do you, when you hear His voice,  
Love Him much?

*One* returned to give Him thanks;  
*One*, a stranger;  
So, when some *licentious*\* soul (\*corrupt – sinful)  
Sees its danger,  
And the Spirit of the Lord  
Gives him rest,  
Openly the mighty work  
Is confessed.

But another who has known  
From a child,  
In his judgment, that his nature  
Is defiled,  
When he *feels* the sore, and cries –  
“Lord, I perish,”  
And the precious blood is shown,  
Hope to cherish.

*Such* are not so eager found  
To make known,  
What free mercy for their misery  
Has done.  
Round the Church they seem to roam  
Without design,  
And we can but write them down  
Among the nine.

*M. A. Chaplin*

# *The Friendly Companion*



“The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests;  
but the Son of man hath not where to lay His head.”  
(Matthew 8. 20)

---

*April 2010*

Editor: Mr. G.D. Buss, "Bethany", 7 Laines Head, Chippenham, Wiltshire, SN15 1PH.

Tel: 01249 656910. Email: [gdbuss@tiscali.co.uk](mailto:gdbuss@tiscali.co.uk)

All correspondence to be sent to the Editor.

Annual Subscriptions inc. postage:

|        |                 |           |                      |
|--------|-----------------|-----------|----------------------|
| U.K.   | U.S.A. & Canada | Australia | Europe (Netherlands) |
| £12.60 | \$34            | A\$38     | €24.00               |

All correspondence concerning subscriptions should be addressed to Mr. D. Christian, 5, Roundwood Gardens, Harpenden, Herts. AL5 3AJ.

Volume 136

April 2010

## CONTENTS

|  |    |
|--|----|
| Our Monthly Message                      | 75 |
| Our Front Cover Picture                  | 76 |
| Editor's Postbag                         | 77 |
| For The Very Little Ones: God Brings Out | 78 |
| Colouring Text: Deuteronomy 5. 6.        | 79 |
| Bible Lessons: Lessons On Covetousness   | 80 |
| Why The "Ye" And "Thou"?                 | 82 |
| A Wonderful Providence                   | 83 |
| The Failure That God Used                | 84 |
| No Contradictions!                       | 86 |
| A Piece of Mud                           | 87 |
| The Power Of Real Prayer                 | 88 |
| Four Errors                              | 89 |
| Original Sin                             | 90 |
| A False Faith                            | 90 |
| The Trinity                              | 91 |
| Bible Study For The Older Ones:          |    |
| The Epistles: 1 & 2 Peter                | 92 |
| Bible Questions: Jeremiah's Prophecy     | 94 |
| Poetry: The Mercy Seat                   | 96 |

### OUR MONTHLY MESSAGE

Dear Children and Young People,

Although the Lord Jesus Christ is the Son of God, yet whilst He was here below, He who made the world lived in poverty. He had nowhere to lay His head to sleep, and His death took place between two thieves whilst hanging on a cross. Yet it is very instructive to notice how, at various times in His life, the Lord Jesus used His divine authority to command that which He required.

The only time during His ministry that we read of Him riding, was when He rode into Jerusalem, as was prophesied so accurately in Zechariah. 9. 9. Where was He to find a colt to ride on? Matthew 21. 1-3 tells us: *"And when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples, saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto Me. And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them."*

Having no home of His own in Jerusalem, He needed a room to celebrate the Passover. We read in Luke 22. 10-12: *"...Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entereth in. And ye shall say unto the goodman of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the Passover with My disciples? And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished: there make ready."*

Again, He needed a grave to be buried in. In Isaiah 53. 9 we are told that He would not only make *"...His grave with the wicked,"* but also, *"...with the rich in His death."* So we read of Joseph of Arimathea, a rich man, who begged of Pilate the body of Jesus, and who, with loving hands, laid Him in his own unused tomb.

These things tell us on the one hand the deep humility of

Jesus. He was content to live on the charity of His friends. On the other hand they show His authority over all creation, and especially over the hearts of His children, who being made willing in the day of His power, do whatsoever He commands them. Like David's loyal friends in 2 Samuel 15. 15, they say of the Lord Jesus: "*Thy servants are ready to do whatsoever my Lord the King shall appoint.*"

The unknown man who owned the ass and the colt; the one who owned the upper room, and Joseph of Arimathæa, were each constrained to make a sacrifice for Jesus' sake. As we remember the death and resurrection of the Lord Jesus in a more particular way at this time, may we seek the same grace these true disciples had, and be led by the Spirit to say:

*"Were the whole realm of nature mine,  
That were a present far too small.  
Love so amazing, so divine,  
Demands my soul, my life, my all."*

Isaac Watts

With very best wishes from your sincere friend and Editor

---

### OUR FRONT COVER PICTURE

The animal seen on our front cover this month will be well known to most of our readers. Certainly in England the fox is becoming more and more a common sight, often rummaging around for food in the towns at night. Of course, farmers are not so keen on foxes as they can wreak havoc on hens and even lambs when they are very young. Of course, they are also very cunning. For that reason the Lord Jesus called Herod "that fox" on one occasion: a very apt description of that merciless king.

However, the Lord Jesus Christ also used the fox as a test of the sincerity of His followers. One man who said that he would follow the Lord Jesus wherever He went was told: "*The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay His head*" (Matthew 8. 20).

His followers should expect the same treatment from the world. This is not their home and the cost should be counted by those who profess Christ's name.

But then, what a sad picture it also shows of the treatment by the world of the Saviour! Although He made the worlds, yet, when He was born, no room could be found for Him except in a manger. When He came to lay down His life, all that the world provided for Him was a cross! One man, however, did provide a tomb out of love to Him. His name was Joseph of Arimathæa, who laid Him in his own sepulchre. This was because Christ had a place in his heart!

It would be a great mercy if, like Joseph, Christ also has a place in our heart. For Paul tells us: "With the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation." Because Joseph had Him in his heart, it brought forth that noble confession of faith when he went to Pilate, no doubt at the risk of his own life, and begged the body of Jesus.

May grace so rule and reign in our heart and life.

"Ashamed of Jesus, that dear Friend,  
On whom my hopes of heaven depend!  
No; when I blush, be this my shame,  
That I no more revere His name."

*Grigg*

---

A well-known philosopher is reputed to have asked the question of a Christian: "Where is God?" to which the Christian answered: "Let me first ask you, where He is not?"

---

#### **EDITOR'S POSTBAG**

*First answers to the monthly questions have been received from ANNA-LOUISE CLARK; THOMAS HAYDEN; PHOEBE KING and JOSEPH ROSIER.*

**FOR THE VERY LITTLE ONES****GOD BRINGS OUT**

Moses and his brother Aaron were sent to Pharaoh, the king of Egypt, saying: *"Thus saith the LORD, Let My people go, that they may serve Me."* But Pharaoh refused to let them go.

The LORD sent **ten great plagues** upon the land of Egypt to show His power. The waters were turned to blood so they could not drink of them. Frogs, lice, and then swarms of flies were sent to cover the land. Still Pharaoh would not listen. Their animals died of sickness, and then painful boils came upon the people. A terrible storm of hail was sent, but Pharaoh's heart remained hard. Locusts covered the earth and ate every green thing. Then thick darkness was over the land for three days. Finally, the Lord smote all the firstborn in the land of Egypt at midnight.

There was a great cry, for every home had one dead. But the LORD passed over the houses of the children of Israel, for they had put blood upon the top and side doorposts, as He told them.

Then Pharaoh rose up in the night and told the children of Israel to go out of his land quickly. *"It is a night to be much observed unto the LORD for bringing them out from the land of Egypt."*

**QUESTIONS:**

1. What did the LORD send upon the land of Egypt? (3 words)
2. What did the children of Israel put upon their doorposts?
3. When did Pharaoh tell the children of Israel to go out?

*Please send your answers to the Editor. (See page 74 for the address.) Remember to give your name and address and to write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.* *Contributed*

**ANSWERS TO MARCH QUESTIONS**

1. Cared for sheep.
2. In a flame of fire.
3. God.

*“I am the LORD  
thy God, which  
brought thee  
out of the land  
of Egypt, from  
the house  
of bondage.”  
Deuteronomy  
5. 6.*

**BIBLE LESSONS****LESSONS ON COVETOUSNESS**

I wonder if you remember the important words that Jesus spoke to Martha as a reproof: *"But one thing is needful!"* How we need to be reminded of it continually! We so soon forget.

One day Jesus reminded the people that whoever confessed Him before men, He would confess before the angels of God; but whoever denied Him before men, He would deny before the angels of God. Such solemn words surely ought to make men careful what they say and do.

Oh how hard is the heart of man! After hearing these weighty words, one in the multitude cried out: *"Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me."* This poor man was so concerned about receiving his half of his father's estate that he never really heard the solemn truths the Lord was speaking about.

How often we, too, may sit in the Lord's house and hear the minister speak of the wonders and beauty of Jesus Christ, yet we only think of worldly pleasures or riches.

When the Lord answered this man, He spoke to the whole multitude: *"TAKE HEED, AND BEWARE OF COVETOUSNESS."* The Lord knew that all of the people before Him, (and you and I too), often covet the things of this world, especially its riches!

The Lord then told a parable to help the people see how evil and dangerous the sin of coveting money is. He told about a certain rich man who must have had much land to grow his crops. He also had a number of barns in which to store his crops.

One year his land brought forth a great abundance of food. Perhaps you can picture him walking through his fields with pride and joy as he saw the grain ripening for harvest. As he was admiring the beautiful grain in his fields, he realised that his barns were too small to store it all. What should he do?

You may remember what the Lord Jesus said to another rich young man: *"Go... sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven"* (Mark 10:21).

Surely, this rich farmer could have found many poor people to share his abundance with. The Bible tells us: *"The righteous considereth the cause of the poor: but the wicked regardeth not to know it."* When we are covetous, we think only of ourselves. Thus, the rich farmer thought only of himself. He never thanked the Lord for giving him such a bountiful harvest.

He thought he had a very good plan. He would pull down his barns and build bigger barns. Although he was already rich, he still wanted more. The carnal heart of man is never satisfied. It would take a lot of work and a lot of money. However, he cheered himself with the thought that he would have so much goods laid up that he would not have to work any more. He would say to his soul: *"Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink and be merry."*

The Bible tells us that God also spoke to his soul. What a solemn thought! *"THOU FOOL, THIS NIGHT THY SOUL SHALL BE REQUIRED OF THEE: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided?"*

The Lord told the people: *"So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God."*

Someone else would reap his fields, and others would eat his harvested crops. He found out too late: *"But one thing is needful."*

*You can read about this in Luke chapter 12 verses 1 to 21.*

#### QUESTIONS:

1. What did Jesus say we should take heed and beware of?
2. Who considereth the cause of the poor?
3. What did God call the rich man?
4. Who did the Lord say was not rich toward God? (7 words)
5. What did the rich man find out too late? (5 words)

*Please send your answers to the Editor. (See page 74 for the address.) Remember to give your name and address and to write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

*G.L. TenBroeke*

**ANSWERS TO MARCH QUESTIONS**

1. The Feast of Dedication.
2. The works that He did in His Father's name.
3. Martha, Mary, and Lazarus.
4. Mary.
5. That good part.

---

**WHY THE "YE" AND "THOU"?**

One of the most criticised characteristics of the King James Authorised translation of the Bible, is the use of the old English pronouns. Some unlearned scholars go to great lengths to make fun of *thee*, *thou* and *ye*. "Why not just use 'you'?" they say. Yet this is one of the strongest points of the Authorised Version.

In the language of the Greek New Testament and Hebrew Old Testament, there is a very distinct difference between the second person singular and the second person plural pronouns. We make no difference in modern English – both singular and plural are translated "you." However, in old English there exists a difference just as there is in Greek and Hebrew. As a result the old English used in the King James Version gives a far more precise translation than would modern English.

In our King James Bible, "thee," "thou," "thy" and "thine" are always singular. "You," "ye" and "your" are always plural. If the second person pronoun starts with a "t" (in the English translation) then it is singular. If it starts with a "y" it is plural. This information helps us better to interpret God's Word.

It is interesting to note that, contrary to popular opinion, the word "you" is used in the King James Version of the Bible about 2,000 times in fact. The "thee"s and the "ye"s are used also for accuracy and directness of translation. Perhaps the so-called "old" English could better be described as good old "Bible" English.

Praise ye the Lord for it.

*Dr. Bruce Cummons*

### A WONDERFUL PROVIDENCE

In 1839, four ministers were sent to Israel from Scotland to investigate the condition of the Jewish people and the possibility of spreading the Gospel among them.

The group sailed to Egypt, then they rode camels across the desert towards Palestine. This was a long and hard ride for these men; they were not used to the hot, dry conditions and also they had never ridden camels before.

On the way, one of the men, Dr. Black, fell heavily from his camel on to the sand. He was picked up and placed in a tent for several days until he was well enough to continue his journey.

Dr. Black's fall changed most of the plans the group had made. They had lost a lot of time, and they could only travel very slowly. They did not have time to visit all the places they wished, or to do all they had planned. Because Dr. Black was not very well, they took a different route home. They sailed up the Danube River and stopped at Budapest, the capital of Hungary, where Dr. Black received treatment.

While in Budapest, they met some Christian people and were able to preach the Word of God. They also met a number of Jews who showed an interest in the Gospel message.

In 1841, the Church of Scotland sent John Duncan to Budapest to work among the Jews. John Duncan was a scholar in Hebrew and other languages. The Duchess of Budapest had long prayed that God would send a man to preach to them.

As a result of this mission, it is estimated that 250,000 Jews were converted to Christ, in Hungary, by the end of that century; some of these Jews were leading men and some became preachers of God's Word.

The Lord used the fall of one man from a camel to change the plans of the group of ministers, and through that change the gospel was preached in Hungary and many people were saved by the Lord's grace. What appeared to be an accident was ordered by God to send His gospel to needy people.

*Strange Tales From The Log Cabin*

### THE FAILURE THAT GOD USED

*A study of the writer of the second Gospel as an encouragement to our young people who feel they have failed.*

Have you ever thought what a strange thing it is that one of the Gospels should have been written by Mark? Not one of the disciples, not some eminent man, but Mark. Actually, we know little about Mark – yet he was given this wonderful privilege, this great honour of writing one of the Gospels; to be divinely inspired to write this sacred account of the life, ministry, miracles, death, resurrection and ascension of the Lord Jesus Christ. Why Mark?

Mark's beginnings were not very auspicious. It has usually been believed that the young man of Mark 14, verses 51 and 52, was Mark himself – if so, the only mention of him in the Gospels. He does not appear in a particularly good light – almost making himself look very foolish, running away naked.

Then when we come to the Acts of the Apostles, we find something even worse – Mark accompanying Paul on one of his preaching tours, but unexpectedly failing him, letting him down (Acts 13 verses 5 – 13). This must have been a great disappointment to Paul. Why Mark forsook him and returned home we do not know.

But then in Acts 15, verses 37 – 41, we find Mark at the centre of a controversy – between two eminently godly men, Paul and Barnabas. Another preaching tour: should they take Mark with them, or not? Paul said: “No,” and gave his reason, the unreliability of Mark. Barnabas “determined” to take him. And so we find the first trouble, and the first split, in the early Christian church, Paul and Barnabas separating from each other.

Who would have thought that this young man, Mark, should prove to be one of the best known names in the history of the Christian church? But, “God moves in a mysterious way His wonders to perform.”

Four times Mark is mentioned in the Epistles. Colossians 4. 10: he is with Paul at Rome, and sends greetings. (Incidentally, “Marcus, sister’s son to Barnabas” gives a clue to the partiality

of Barnabas. Avoid partiality!) 2 Timothy 4. 11: “Take Mark, and bring him with thee: *for he is profitable to me.*” What a difference! What a change! What cannot grace do? Philemon 24: “Marcus ... my fellow-labourer.” (Notice that Paul does not bear any grudge, he does not hold former failures against Mark. Beware of judging a person for ever on the grounds of something he did many years ago.) Finally: 1 Peter 5. 13: “Marcus my son.” (Not only Paul, but Peter also receives Mark as a son. It is usually believed that Peter was the source of information to Mark in writing his Gospel.)

Secular history tells us that Mark later went on a mission to Egypt, where he became Bishop of Alexandria (bishop in the New Testament sense); that later he was martyred, and tradition has it that he was buried in Venice. At least, Venice has always had for its emblem “the lion of St. Mark.”

This was the man God used, the man abundantly honoured.

There is a clear message for our young people today. There may be some of you have made bad mistakes, you have failed badly, you have let people down, you have been a disappointment. It may be that God has a wonderful purpose for you. It is not the end yet. O the wonders grace can perform – forgiving, transforming, equipping! Think of Mark’s inauspicious beginnings, and yet what God made him.

Some have thought that natural timidity was the root of Mark’s early failures. You may be very fearful, very timid. God can overcome this. Look at Gideon. Some of God’s eminent servants have been very timid men.

Some well-known preachers have not started off too well – Christmas Evans, the great Welsh preacher; John Macdonald, “the apostle of the north”; and our own John Warburton – twice he broke down and could not finish his sermon. But how God used them!

May the life of Mark, the writer of the Gospel that bears his name, be an encouragement to you.

*B.A. Ramsbottom*

**NO CONTRADICTIONS!**

I think some people suppose the accounts of what was written on the cross to be contradictory, but look at the following diagram:

“This is Jesus of Nazareth, the King of the Jews.”

“This is Jesus                      the King of the Jews.”  
(Matthew 27. 37)

“The King of the Jews.”  
(Mark 15. 26)

“This is                              the King of the Jews.”  
(Luke 23. 38)

“Jesus of Nazareth,      the King of the Jews.”  
(John 19. 19)

Let us suppose the following: Four persons meet a man who says: “I am going to London to see a friend who is unwell.” According to two of the four, the man said: “I am going to London.” According to another he said: “I am going to see a friend.” According to another he said: “I am going to see a friend who is unwell.” The statements are different, nevertheless each statement is correct. No one of the four persons says he is giving the man’s statement in full.

Now consider the diagram. Putting the four accounts of the evangelists together, we see that written on the cross was the sentence: “This is Jesus of Nazareth, the King of the Jews.” According to Matthew there was written thereon: “This is Jesus the King of the Jews,” and this is correct. According to Mark there was written: “The King of the Jews,” and this is correct. According to Luke there was written: “This is the King of the Jews,” and this is correct. According to John there was written: “Jesus of Nazareth, the King of the Jews,” and this is correct. Each statement is verbally accurate both in the English and in the original. No one of the Evangelists says he is giving the writing in full. There is no contradiction whatever.

Some think the following statements to be contradictory: "So David bought the threshingfloor and the oxen for fifty shekels of silver" (2 Samuel 24. 24). "So David gave to Ornan for the place six hundred shekels of gold" (1 Chronicles 21. 25). The "place" referred to in the latter was the "place of this threshingfloor" (verse 22). The floor was, of course, only a very small part of the area on which the temple was afterwards built on Mount Moriah, and it may be that the "place of this threshingfloor" was the rest of that area. In the two passages two purchasing transactions, which may have taken place on the same day, are referred to – the giving of fifty shekels of silver for the floor and the oxen, and the giving of the six hundred shekels of gold for the "place of this threshingfloor." There is no contradiction.

Although there may *appear* to be contradictions in the Bible, we may be quite certain that there are no *real* contradictions in view of the very strong reasons which we have for believing that the Scriptures were all written or dictated by prophets of God, including apostles, and that the words thus written or dictated were all supernaturally given by the Spirit of God.

*P.J. Wiseman*

---

### A PIECE OF MUD

An evolutionist lecturer was once speaking very scornfully, mocking the account in Genesis where God made man. How could God, he said, take a piece of mud in His hand, and form a body, and then breathe into it so that it became a living man?

One of his students, who was a true believer in the God of the Bible, said: "I could argue with you about God being able to create man from the dust, but I will not. Instead I will tell you this. God stooped down and picked up the dirtiest, most worthless bit of mud in this city. He breathed upon it with His Spirit and it received new life. God's breath changed a wicked wretch into a man who hates his former sins and loves God who saved him. I was that piece of mud."

*Selected*

### THE POWER OF REAL PRAYER

Jesus said: “Men ought always to pray, and not to faint” (Luke 18. 1) and then followed with the account of the widow and the unjust judge.

The Scriptures are full of records of the value and reality of God-given prayer, such as Elijah, David, Daniel, Hannah, Ruth, the Lord Jesus Christ Himself, and many in the New Testament.

The following is the account of a godly man who lived in the seventeenth century. His name was John Flavel and he was the vicar of Dartmouth Parish Church. On one occasion he was due to visit a small town a few miles away on the South Devon coast, and he went by ship.

After leaving the River Dart and entering the open sea, it became very rough with a gale force wind. The captain ordered those on board to go below deck for their own safety, but John Flavel begged to be allowed to stay on deck. He asked the captain to bind him to the main mast and there he would seek God’s help. The captain agreed reluctantly and bound Mr. Flavel firmly to the main mast, as the ship pitched and rolled in the heavy and rough sea. John Flavel then began to pour out his heart in loud and fervent cries to God in prayer. He called upon Him, who holds the wind in His fist and the waves in the hollow of His hand, for help and deliverance. Before long, the wind began to abate and the sea became calmer and later they were able to find and enter the harbour whither they were travelling.

The captain said: “Oh Mr. Flavel, I only wish I had that faith which is yours.”

“Wrestling prayer can wonders do;  
Bring relief in deepest straits!  
Prayer can force a passage through  
Iron bars and brazen gates.”

*J. Newton*

*H. Salkeld*

# FOUR ERRORS

*"But Peter said unto Him, Although all shall be offended, yet will not I."* Mark 14. 29.

*"But he began to curse and to swear, saying, I know not this man of whom ye speak."* Mark 14. 71.

It has been pointed out that Peter made four errors which we often make:

He boasted too much (Mark 14. 29).

He prayed too little (Mark 14. 32-42).

He acted too hastily (Mark 14. 46-49).

He thought too late (Mark 14. 70-72).

When he heard the cock crow, he realised where his impulsive life had led him. By God's grace may we seek to avoid Peter's mistakes.

*W. Ross Rainey*

"Search me, O God, and know my heart today;  
Try me, O Saviour, know my thoughts I pray.  
See if there be some wicked way in me;  
Cleanse me from ev'ry sin and set me free."

*J. Edwin Orr*

---

"As not a bird falls to the ground  
Without the Father's will,  
So in His providence, the Lord  
Upholds creation still.

In Him we live, and move, and have  
Our being; it is He  
Who worketh both to will and do  
His pleasure full and free.

The Lord directs all things to fit  
A predetermined plan;  
We may devise our way, but God  
Directs the steps of man."

*Anon*

### ORIGINAL SIN

Sometimes when you pick up an apple, you may notice a tiny hole where a worm has squeezed its way through.

Did the worm eat its way into the apple or from within the apple?

In fact, the worm would have eaten its way from the inside of the apple to the outside where the little hole is.

At the time of pollination, an egg was laid in the apple blossom. When the apple was formed, the tiny egg was enclosed inside, in what was to be the core of the apple. As soon as it was hatched, the worm ate its way through the apple to the outside.

This is a very apt description of original sin, which is as a seed in each of us from our birth. Like the egg, it hatches and eats its way to the surface and so we are soon seen to be sinners by actual sin because of original sin.

*Adapted*

---

### A FALSE FAITH

A false faith has done great things; it has made men believe lies, plead for them, and stand to them, to the damnation of their souls. Hence it is said: "Men make lies their refuge." Why? Because they will trust in a lie.

A lie, if believed – if a man has faith in it, it will do great things, because faith is of a forcible quality. Suppose one telleth thee that thy house and thy wife and children are all burned with fire, if thou believest it, though indeed there should be nothing of truth in it, yet will this lie drink up thy spirit, even as if the tidings were true.

How many are there in the world whose hearts Satan has filled with a belief that their state is good? Man in his fallen state is willing to be deceived. Beware of a false and lying faith. True faith carries with it an evidence of the certainty of what it believeth. "There is a God, a Christ, a heaven, a hell," saith true faith.

*Bunyan*

### THE TRINITY

Although merely human words can never truly describe the great mystery of the Trinity of Persons who are the One and only true God, yet there are some things in creation which give a hint of the mystery of it.

Water, snow and ice are each different forms of one element: water. So, each of the persons of the Trinity are of one essence though distinct in their Person.

“As in its course, the sun completes  
Its ordered daily race,  
Likewise predestination sets  
Man’s final dwelling place.

The doctrine of the Trinity  
Mankind cannot perceive;  
That God is one, and yet is three  
In faith we may believe.

His sovereign will, He has decreed  
And by His mighty hand,  
His counsel shall be carried out  
And shall for ever stand.”

*Anon*

---

QUESTION: Wherein consists Christ’s exaltation?

ANSWER: Christ’s exaltation consists in His rising again from the dead on the third day; in ascending up into heaven with the elect on His breast as trophies of victory; in sitting at the right hand of the Father; and in coming to judge the world at the last day, accompanied by all His holy angels, and His Bride adorned in His glory, who shall meet Him in the air at His coming; and in His sitting upon His throne of glory, to be admired and honoured by all the redeemed throng, for ever and ever.

*Luke 24. 1-7; Acts 1. 9-11; Romans 8. 34; 1 Corinthians 15. 4; Ephesians 1. 20-23; Philippians 2. 9-11; 1 Thessalonians 4. 16-18; 2 Thessalonians 1. 10; Revelation 5. 11-14 and 20. 11 and 21. 2-4*

*BIBLE STUDY FOR THE OLDER ONES***THE EPISTLES****The First and Second Epistles General of Peter**

The Apostle Peter, often referred to as Simon Peter, was one of the first disciples of the Lord Jesus Christ. He was strong-minded and of a forceful personality. As in all walks of life we have men of different dispositions or character, the same can be said of the Lord's disciples. We often find Peter as the spokesman of the disciples. He had an impetuous nature which sometimes led him to speak unadvisedly. Therefore, he had a very, very painful lesson to learn, which checked or corrected this tendency. On the night that Jesus was betrayed by Judas Iscariot, Simon Peter protested unto the Lord Jesus that he would go with Him even unto death. This was his strong impetuous temperament revealing itself; this was not the spirit of faith but his natural man. The Lord Jesus warned Him: "And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, that he may sift you as wheat: but I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren. And he said unto Him, Lord, I am ready to go with Thee, both into prison, and to death. And He said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest Me" (Luke 22. 31-34). We solemnly read that he denied his Master with oaths and curses. My dear young friends, why was Peter restored and Judas damned? There is only one answer, GRACE: free sovereign undeserved grace of God.

In these letters, we view a much chastened and humbled Peter. He now knew more of his personal weakness and this is reflected in his letters. He could feelingly say: "Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time" (1 Peter 1. 5). Also he knew by experience "That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ" (1 Peter 1. 7). He exhorts the

believers: "To the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia" (1 Peter 1. 1): strangers to him, but not to Christ. These places are all in what is present-day Turkey, the same as the seven churches in Asia were. This area was the cradle of Christianity. Where is it now? It is a Muslim country, with very few Christians within it.

The other term he uses more than once is "to stir up your minds." How we need to be stirred up to more earnestness and diligence in the walk of faith. He exhorts to a faithful adherence to the Word of God, by which they were quickened by the Spirit of God. He constantly encourages them to look to Christ as an example in all their difficulties and sufferings. He sets before them the wonderful glory of the cross and the glorious Person who suffered on it.

In the second letter he graphically sets before us the awful day of judgment and the end of the world: warning us of false prophets that will come in the name of Christ. He speaks solemnly of the terrible judgments of God upon the wicked: the great flood and only Noah saved; the awful judgments upon Sodom and Gomorrah and only Lot saved. He gives awful warning of those who fall away from the true faith.

My dear young friends, we see such things in our day, when men and women professing to be Christian believers and ministers follow the same practices of Sodom and Gomorrah: "For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonness, those that were clean escaped from them who live in error. While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage. For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning. For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known

it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them. But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again; and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire" (2 Peter 2. 18-22).

He warns of those that said: "Where is the promise of His coming?" He then instructs us that Christ will come when the last vessel of mercy, chosen by the Father, redeemed by the Son and then sanctified by the Holy Spirit, has been gathered unto Christ: "The Lord is not slack concerning His promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance" (2 Peter 3. 9). He is not willing that any of these precious souls, loved with an everlasting love, shall perish.

"Nevertheless we, according to His promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness. Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of Him in peace, without spot, and blameless" (2 Peter 3. 13-14).

*J. R. Rutt*

---

### BIBLE QUESTIONS

*This month the questions are about JEREMIAH'S PROPHECY. Younger children need only do five questions. Please give references for questions 6 to 10 and send your answers to the Editor (see Page 74 for the address). Remember to give your name and address and write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

1. When God sent Jeremiah to prophesy, he felt unable to go and said: "Ah, Lord GOD! behold, I cannot speak: for I am a child." What did God reply? (Jeremiah 1. 7)
2. Jeremiah's words were written on a "roll of a book" and read before the king, who cut the roll with a knife and threw it on the fire. What was the king's name? (Jeremiah 36. 22-28)
3. Who rescued Jeremiah from the dungeon using "cords," "old cast clouts and old rotten rags"? (Jeremiah 38. 10-13)

4. Jeremiah spoke some solemn words against a false prophet who made the people "to trust in a lie." What was his name and what happened to him? (Jeremiah 28. 15-17)
5. What can washing with "nitre" and "much soap" never cleanse us from? (Jeremiah 2. 22)
6. Why did God commend the Rechabites? (Jeremiah 35)
7. "As the partridge sitteth on eggs and hatcheth them not, so ..." What follows? (Jeremiah 17)
8. God sent Jeremiah to a "potter's house." What did God show Jeremiah there? (Jeremiah 18)
9. Ezekiel 12. 13 says that king Zedekiah would never see the land of Babylon, even though he were to die there. How was this? (Jeremiah 39)
10. How many years did Jeremiah say the captivity of Israel would last? (Jeremiah 25) Which godly man, many years later, was encouraged by this to pray for deliverance?

### ANSWERS TO MARCH QUESTIONS

1. "God be merciful to me a sinner."
2. "God, I thank Thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican. I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess."
3. "Lord, help me."
4. "Oh that Thou wouldest bless me indeed, and enlarge my coast, and that Thine hand might be with me, and that Thou wouldest keep me from evil, that it may not grieve me!"
5. "Who shall give us flesh to eat?"
6. "It is enough; now, O LORD, take away my life; for I am not better than my fathers." (1 Kings 19. 4)
7. "O My Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from Me: nevertheless not as I will, but as Thou wilt." (Matthew 26. 39, 42)
8. Hezekiah. (Isaiah 38. 5)
9. Job. (Job 42. 10)
10. Jonah, in the whale's belly. (Jonah 2. 2)

*Contributed*

**THE MERCY SEAT**

From every stormy wind that blows,  
From every swelling tide of woes,  
There is a calm, a safe retreat;  
'Tis found beneath the mercy seat.

There is a place where Jesus sheds  
The oil of gladness on our heads,  
A place than all beside more sweet;  
It is the bloodstained mercy seat.

There is a spot where spirits blend,  
And friend holds fellowship with friend;  
Though sundered far, by faith they meet  
Around one common mercy seat.

There, there on eagle-wings we soar,  
And time and sense seem all no more;  
And heaven comes down our souls to greet,  
And glory crowns the mercy seat.

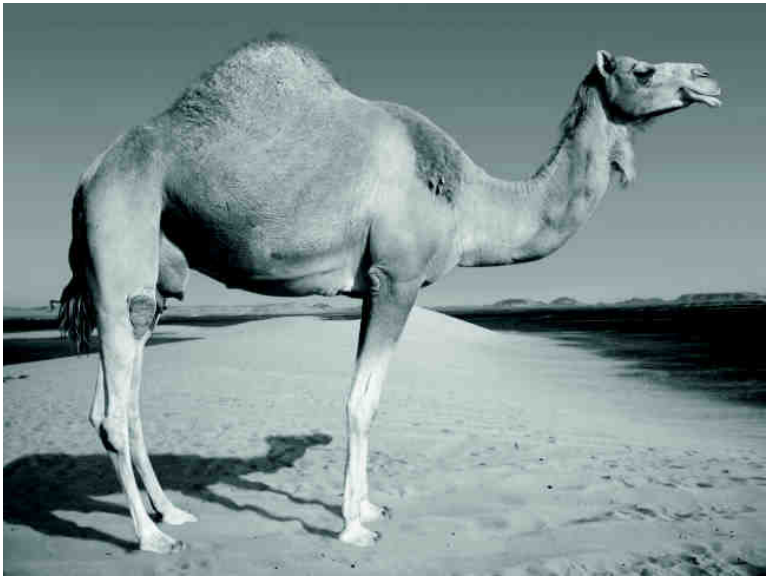
O let my hands forget their skill,  
My tongue be silent, cold and still,  
This bounding heart forget to beat  
If I forget the mercy seat.

*Hugh Stowell, 1799-1865*

---

“At *thirty* man suspects himself a fool;  
Knows it at *forty*, and reforms his plan;  
At *fifty* chides his infamous delay,  
Pushes his prudent purpose to resolve  
In all the magnanimity of thought  
Resolves, and re-resolves; then dies the same.  
And why? Because he thinks himself immortal.  
All men think all men mortal but themselves.”

# *The Friendly Companion*



(Rebekah said) “I will draw water for thy camels also,  
until they have done drinking.” Genesis 24. 19.

---

*May 2010*

Editor: Mr. G.D. Buss, "Bethany", 7 Laines Head, Chippenham,  
Wiltshire, SN15 1PH.

Tel: 01249 656910. Email: [gdbuss@tiscali.co.uk](mailto:gdbuss@tiscali.co.uk)

All correspondence to be sent to the Editor.

Annual Subscriptions inc. postage:

|        |                 |           |                      |
|--------|-----------------|-----------|----------------------|
| U.K.   | U.S.A. & Canada | Australia | Europe (Netherlands) |
| £12.60 | \$34            | A\$38     | €24.00               |

All correspondence concerning subscriptions should be  
addressed to Mr. D. Christian, 5, Roundwood Gardens,  
Harpenden, Herts. AL5 3AJ.

Volume 136

May 2010

## CONTENTS

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Our Monthly Message                               | 99  |
| Our Front Cover Picture                           | 100 |
| The Fear Of God                                   | 101 |
| Editor's Postbag                                  | 101 |
| For The Very Little Ones: God Makes A Way         | 102 |
| Colouring Text: Psalm 77. 19                      | 103 |
| Bible Lessons: "Except Ye Repent"                 | 104 |
| "I Dressed Him, God Healed Him"                   | 106 |
| "I Prayed For You"                                | 107 |
| "A Coffin In Egypt"                               | 109 |
| Realising There Is A God                          | 110 |
| "Our Cause Is Lost"                               | 111 |
| The Siloam Inscription                            | 112 |
| Hugh Latimer's Conversion                         | 113 |
| The Fourth Commandment Remembered                 | 116 |
| Bible Study For The Older Ones: The Epistles      |     |
| The General Epistles Of John                      | 116 |
| Bible Questions: Opposition To Godly Men          | 118 |
| Poetry:   |     |
| To Come To Christ Is Not Man's Willing Or Running | 120 |

**OUR MONTHLY MESSAGE**

Dear Children and Young People,

This month it is expected that there will be a General Election in the United Kingdom. Every one over the age of eighteen has the right to vote and each party will be loudly proclaiming why they should be voted for, and not any of the others. Sadly, many lies are told and promises made which have no likelihood of being fulfilled. However, we believe that God is over the hearts of all men and that He will permit such as He will to have power.

However, the Bible speaks of another election. Paul calls it *the election of grace*. This is not the choice made by men but rather one made by God of His children. Had He not chosen them first, they would never have chosen Him.

So we read of Ruth choosing to leave Moab, where all her family and friends were, to go to Israel where God was truly worshipped.

We read of Moses, who when he was grown up: "refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter; choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God."

In both of these cases and in the hearts of many more, God put the desire to be among His chosen people.

There will be a lot of excitement when the result of the General Election is known, but how much more important is it for us to be concerned about whether our names are among God's chosen people! In less than five years another General Election will have to be held, but God's choice of His people is an everlasting choice.

One of our hymns turns this whole matter into a prayer.

"In Thy fair book of life and grace  
Oh may I find my name  
Recorded in some humble place,  
Beneath my Lord the Lamb."

*Isaac Watts*

I do hope that each one of our readers will be much more

concerned about the answer to this prayer than they will about the General Election, important though that is in its way for our nation at this time.

With every best wish from your sincere friend and Editor.

---

### **OUR FRONT COVER PICTURE**

Every one will know what animal it is on our front cover this month. It is, of course, the camel. This remarkable beast is often called "The Ship of the Desert" because for many centuries it was the only way of transport across the vast deserts of Arabia and Africa. Almost certainly the wise men in Matthew 2 would have travelled on camels to Bethlehem to see the infant Lord Jesus Christ.

The camel has been ideally created by God for the harsh desert climate. Its extra-long eyelashes keep the sand out of the eyes especially during the dreaded sandstorms. Also the nostrils have very special muscles which are so strong they can prevent the sand getting into their noses. Unlike horses, whose hard hooves would sink into the sand, the camel has pads on its feet which make walking on the sand much easier. The camel has to endure very hot days and very cold nights. The difference in temperature between day and night can, for example, be between 40 degrees centigrade at noon, and minus 10 degrees at night. The thick desert coat is ideally suited to shield from these extremes. This is the reason also why the nomadic tribes often use camel hair for their tents.

A camel often has to go many days without water. From one oasis to another can be a journey of several days or even weeks. How does it survive? Sometimes there are leafy plants to eat. It has been said that a camel can lose up to a quarter of its body water and still keep going! It looks half starved but unlike us, whose blood would become very thick and hard for our heart to pump around the body if without water for long periods, the camel does not lose water from its blood so the heart works normally. When at last it finds water, the camel

may drink up to 27 gallons (120 litres) of water in as little as ten minutes!

What are the big humps (sometimes just one hump) on their backs for? They are not just to make it comfortable for the rider to secure himself on the back, but they contain stores of fat. These stores supply the camel with extra energy when water is scarce. There can be as much as 100lb (50kg) of fat in one hump!

Another thing which God has especially designed in the camel is that its body temperature drops at night and then rises only slowly during the day. In this way it only begins to feel hot in the afternoon. Our temperature only varies a little unless we are ill.

All of these facts about the camel show us what a wonderful Creator God is. It is impossible that all of these special features could have come by chance or evolution.

God created the camel just as He did all the other animals as we read in Genesis 1.

*(We are indebted to an article by Geoff Chapman published in the Creation Magazine September 1990, for many of the facts mentioned.)*  
 Editor

---

### THE FEAR OF GOD

They that fear God least have the greatest reason to fear Him.

A fear of departing from God is a good means to keep us from departing from Him.

The more we fear God, the less we shall fear men.

They that will not fear God in prosperity, will be afraid of Him in adversity.

They that have God for their God, have angels for their guard.

*Selected*

---

### EDITOR'S POSTBAG

*First answers to the monthly questions have been received from Lenny Okken and Ruth Rosier.*

**FOR THE VERY LITTLE ONES****GOD MAKES A WAY**

Soon Pharaoh was sorry that he had let the children of Israel go from serving him. He went after them with horses and chariots and a great army. The children of Israel were camped by the Red Sea. When they saw the Egyptians coming after them, they cried out in fear. There was no way to escape; the sea was before them and mountains were on both sides.

Moses prayed to the Lord, and He told the people to *"go forward."* Moses lifted up his rod over the sea and the Lord caused the waters to divide. He made a way for them to pass through the sea. The children of Israel walked on dry ground, *"and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left."* Pharaoh and his army tried to follow after them, but Moses stretched out his hand over the sea again. The waters returned and the Egyptians were drowned in the midst of the sea.

God saved Israel that day and set them free from serving the Egyptians. They feared the Lord and sang His praises.

**QUESTIONS:**

1. Where were the children of Israel camped?
2. What did the Lord tell the people to do? (2 words)
3. What did the children of Israel walk on?

*Please send your answers to the Editor. (See page 98 for the address.) Remember to give your name and address and to write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

**ANSWERS TO APRIL QUESTIONS**

1. Ten great plagues.
2. Blood.
3. In the night.

*Contributed*

*“Thy way is  
in the sea,  
and Thy  
path in  
the great  
waters.”*

*Psalm 77. 19.*

## BIBLE LESSONS

**“EXCEPT YE REPENT”**

Perhaps you have heard news accounts of the dreadful earthquakes in Haiti and Chile, in which thousands of people lost their lives. The natural pride of our hearts makes us think that they must have been greater sinners than ourselves. As people get older, they are more prone to fall into this self-righteous way of thinking.

When the Lord tried His servant Job by taking all his flocks and herds and even his children, Job's friends thought this came upon him because he was a great sinner. They believed that all the calamities that came upon Job were punishments from God because of his sins.

It was just the same in the days of the Lord Jesus. Some of the multitude that had been listening to His parables reminded Him that Pilate, the Roman governor, had slain certain Galilæans who were making sacrifices to God. We wonder why they brought up this subject. Perhaps it was because Jesus and His disciples were Galileans, and the Jews despised them. However, knowing their self-righteous thoughts, Jesus answered them: *“Suppose ye that these Galilæans were sinners above all the Galilæans, because they suffered such things? I tell you, Nay: but, EXCEPT YE REPENT, YE SHALL ALL LIKEWISE PERISH.”*

Jesus reminded them of another terrible event which they all knew about. A tower in Siloam, not far from Jerusalem, fell down and killed eighteen people. Jesus again asked: *“... think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem? I tell you, Nay: but, EXCEPT YE REPENT, YE SHALL ALL LIKEWISE PERISH.”*

The first thing that John the Baptist began to preach was: *“REPENT YE: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.”* But how can we repent? Can we make our heart soft or be sorry for our sins? No, indeed not! Then is it hopeless for us? No, not hopeless! The Bible tells us: *“HIM (JESUS) bath God exalted with His right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give*

*repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.*" What a mercy it is to be made very sorry for our sins.

Jesus also told them of a man who planted a fig tree in his vineyard. He came when it was time for the fruit to be gathered, but to his dismay, there was none. The man was very patient and waited until the second year and even the third year; but still there was no fruit. He finally commanded the keeper of his vineyard to: "*CUT IT DOWN.*" The barren fig tree was only wasting the ground.

This barren fig tree is a picture of every man by nature. Each year that we live in sin or unregeneracy, we are without fruit to God. The thought of it ought to fill our hearts with fear and wonder that God should still bear with us, while many others are being cut down every day.

The keeper of the vineyard answered his Master, saying: "*Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it: and if it bear fruit, well: and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down.*"

John the Baptist also told the people: "*Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance.*"

*You can read about this in Luke chapter 13 verses 1 to 9 and Matthew 3 verses 1, 2, and 8.*

#### QUESTIONS:

1. What did Jesus say all must do or perish?
2. What was the first thing that John the Baptist began to preach? (two words)
3. What is Jesus exalted to give? (seven words)
4. What was the keeper commanded to do to the barren fig tree?
5. What did John the Baptist say must be brought forth? (four words)

*Please send your answers to the Editor. (See page 98 for the address.) Remember to give your name and address and to write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

*G. L. TenBroeke*

**ANSWERS TO APRIL QUESTIONS**

1. Covetousness.
2. The righteous.
3. Thou fool.
4. He that layeth up treasure for himself.
5. But one thing is needful.

---

**“I DRESSED HIM, GOD HEALED HIM.”**

The name of Ambroise Pare is probably not familiar to many of our readers. However, there is a good reason to be reminded of him. He was a regimental surgeon in the French army, having been apprenticed as a barber-surgeon in Paris. In the early 16th Century, barbers not only cut hair but also did more gruesome tasks which surgeons would not touch, such as amputations.

Once on the battlefield, Ambroise found his resources were stretched to their limit. It was common to treat wounds by cauterising them with boiling oil, but finding his oil exhausted he used an old remedy he had heard of in his younger days. He took egg yolk, oil of roses and turpentine and applied this concoction to the wounds of injured soldiers. This was not only more comfortable but proved to be more effective than the boiling oil.

Eventually he went on to become surgeon to the royal court, and served four successive French kings until his death.

It has been said that this humble man turned butchery on the battlefield into humane surgery.

He rendered his services to all ranks treating them each with the same courtesy and skill. When he was praised for his success he always said: “Je le pansay, Dieu le guarit.” This means, “I dressed him, God healed him.”

How this accords with what Joseph said to Pharaoh when he was asked to interpret his dreams: “It is not in me: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.” And Paul’s words are just as true: “I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase.”

*Adapted by the Editor*

**"I PRAYED FOR YOU"**

It is a terrible stain on the reputation of the white man, that for so many years, the practice of slavery of the black race was encouraged. Thankfully this bondage has now ceased but many true stories of heroism and bravery of the slaves are left on record.

In the state of Kentucky, a man once went to the local slave market to buy a slave. His eye settled on a handsome young man, whose name was Cuff. Before he paid the price demanded for Cuff, this man went to his former master and asked him to tell him what Cuff's faults were.

The reply he received was that Cuff was an excellent worker in every way, but that he would persist in praying. "Well," said his new master, we can soon break him of that! How sad and how solemn, that it was thought to be a deficiency to be a praying man! (Sadly even in England recently, a lady lost her job as a teacher, because she offered to pray with one of her pupils who was ill.)

Cuff's new master took him home and made him a servant in his house. At the close of every day, when his work was done, Cuff would slip away into the nearby woods. One day his master followed him and hiding behind a tree, he overheard Cuff praying for him and his wife. He did not say anything to him but on the Lord's Day he saw that Cuff went to a meeting where believers met for the worship of Almighty God. Cuff's master met him on his return and asked him how he liked the service.

"Very well," said Cuff, "they are good people and I am glad that I came to live here."

His master then said: "Now Cuff, listen to me. I do not allow praying on my ground. So you must give up praying. Do you understand?"

Like good Daniel of old, Cuff replied: "I cannot stop praying." "But you must," said his master, who thought he had control over Cuff's soul as well as his body!

"Well," said the master, I must tie you to this tree and give

you twenty five lashes on your back, every night and morning until you agree to stop praying.”

“Do as you like, Master,” Cuff said, “but I will not stop praying.”

At this, his cruel master tied him to a tree and lashed his bare back twenty five times.

As soon as he was set free, Cuff, with his back terribly sore and bleeding, went away singing:

“Soon my days will all be o’er,  
When I shall sin and sigh no more.”

When he went indoors, the master’s wife, who was altogether more gentle than her hard husband, said: “Why will you not let Cuff pray: he is not harming you or anybody else?”

“I will not have any praying on my ground,” was the only answer she received.

He went to bed, hoping for a good night’s rest, but instead his sleep went from him, and his cruelty stung his conscience, as well as the memory of a lifetime of sins.

About midnight he awoke his wife and told her of his distress. Would she pray for him, he asked?

“No,” she said: “I have never prayed in my life.” She might have added that he had told her he would have no praying on his land anyway!

“Is there anyone in the house who can pray,” he then asked?

“Well,” his wife said, “you know who can pray, and that is Cuff. But you have lashed him for praying!”

“If there is no one else, then we must call Cuff,” said the master.

So soon Cuff was called, and he stood by his master, who said: “Cuff, can you pray for your master?”

“I have been praying for you ever since you let me go, after being lashed.”

So this dear child of God knelt down, and prayed for his cruel master. As he did so, the softening power of the Holy Spirit, broke the hard man’s heart, and also that of his wife,

and they sought mercy in the Lord Jesus Christ.

In God's time, they both found the mercy they had been taught to seek, and from this time onward Cuff was their closest friend.

What an example to us each, to continue praying, even when we may be in danger for so doing. And what an example to us to pray for them that despitely use us, as the Lord Jesus commanded.

*Adapted*

---

### **"A COFFIN IN EGYPT"**

*Extract from a sermon by Mr. C. A. Wood*

Some while ago, I was reading the last words in the Book of Genesis, and as I came to them, I was led in meditation upon them. The words themselves are sad words: "a coffin in Egypt." Genesis begins: "In the beginning God"; and it closes: "a coffin in Egypt," marking out the fruit of sin; also that "the wages of sin is death"; "that it is appointed unto man once to die," even as we read of Methuselah, 969 years old – "and he died"; telling us of the certainty and solemnity of death.

One would say, in the first consideration of it, that it was a very low note on which the Book of Genesis concludes – and yet there is a glorious light if we are favoured to see it. Joseph had said just previously to them: "I die: and God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land ... and ye shall carry up my bones from hence" (Genesis 50. 24,25). What a word: "I die." Not all the wealth of Egypt could stay the hand of death. He was made ready. He had no thorns in his pillow. He had kissed his brethren; there was full forgiveness. He had the assurance of God's blessing and was made ready for his end.

But what was laid on my mind was this: "a coffin in Egypt" – and why is it recorded in the Word of God in three other places about the bones of Joseph? That set me thinking. We read that on the night of the Passover as they left Egypt, Moses took the bones of Joseph with him (Exodus 13. 19). In the concluding chapter of Joshua when the Promised Land was

reached, we read that the bones of Joseph were buried (Joshua 24. 32). In the eleventh chapter of the Hebrews we read, and it is written there for our instruction: "By faith Joseph, when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones" (v. 22).

"A coffin in Egypt." My friends, Joseph was dead, but God will fulfil His promise; and when the children of Israel later were lashed under the taskmasters, they might well have thought with hope of the words that Joseph had uttered, that there would come a day when his bones would be taken up out of Egypt and would be buried in the Promised Land. We do not look at the bones of saints, though we treasure their memory. "The memory of the just is blessed." But what does the church of God look at? Israel of old would remember to their comfort that word Joseph had spoken, but *the church of God looks at the empty tomb* – no coffin there, no dead Christ, but a risen Christ! There is our hope. For as Christ has entered into glory, so His dear people will enter: "Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at His coming." The empty tomb proclaims this: the pardon of sin, the satisfaction of the justice of God, the door of mercy open and, my friends, the promise that this same Jesus which is entered into heaven shall "come in like manner as ye have seen Him go into heaven."

---

### REALISING THERE IS A GOD

"In the March *Friendly Companion*, the question was asked at the end of an account, about realising that God exists.

I wanted to tell how I feel I came to realise this.

I received a telephone call from an uncle of mine, saying that he had lost a 25kg tractor weight in his field: would I be able to go and find it for him? On arrival at his farm, I was told roughly where he thought it was, but he said that I may have to walk several areas of the field before I came across it. So I set off in my own strength to find the weight. I twice walked around the edge of this field in the area where I was told it

might be, but was not successful. I then walked up and down the tramlines of the field that were marked by the tractor, still in my own strength and searching. I came to the end of the area that I was sent to and had not found this weight.

Dear Mum rung me and asked how I was getting on. I replied that my searching was not successful thus far. The phone call ended on the note that Mother would be thinking about me. I knew that she would pray for me as she always had done, but I felt that I also had to commit it to the Lord, as well. So in my simple way I begged of the Lord: 'Lord, Thou knowest where this weight is: please help me and show me.' Sure enough, I walked two more tramlines and as I began the third set, there it was. I rung Mother up and we both rejoiced at the wonders of a prayer-hearing and answering God. I carried that weight back to the yard in appreciation of the wonders that were done that day.

I can truly say to this day, although I do not deserve the least of His notice that 'having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day.' I do not want to boast or have pride raised, but I just felt I must tell you my story to the honour and glory of His Great Name."

*Contributed*

---

### "OUR CAUSE IS LOST"

On one occasion, while fighting Great Britain, George Washington, Commander in Chief of the Continental Army, went alone into the woods at Valley Forge to pray. He was overheard by a Tory on the side of England, who returned to his home shaken. He said to his wife: "Our cause is lost, I came unexpectedly upon a person kneeling in prayer. I heard the impassioned plea of his prayers. I saw tears on his cheeks and knew our cause was lost."

*R.E. Surgenor*

"Prayer is the burden of a sigh, the falling of a tear  
The upward glancing of an eye, when none but God is near."

*J. Montgomery*

### THE SILOAM INSCRIPTION

About the year 1896 two boys played truant from a school in Jerusalem; in their boyish pranks they discovered that a supposed cave was a tunnel and on its wall they saw writing. The schoolmaster promised not to punish them if they showed him where they saw the writing, and there on the wall, quite a distance along the tunnel, was an inscription written in an older Hebrew than the square letter characters with which we are familiar.

The inscription gave an account of how the workmen of King Hezekiah, at the time when Sennacherib threatened the city, made the tunnel, working from each end and meeting in the middle. Scripture does not record this work, but mention is made of the stopping of "the waters of the fountains which were without the city" (2 Chronicles 32. 3, 4), thus the Virgin's Fountain was stopped and water was brought from the pool of Siloam by means of the tunnel, to supply the need of that part of the city.

Two years after its discovery, the Palestine Exploration Fund decided to clear out the debris, and to their amazement they found a shaft near the Virgin's Fountain end; on working up this shaft they found a rock-hewn chamber, and at one end a stairway which led upwards. This, undoubtedly, was the secret way by which the water was obtained first from the Virgin's fountain and afterwards from the tunnel supply.

Investigation proved that this shaft was Jebusite work, and at once gave a clue to a puzzling incident in the early part of King David's reign. David was crowned king at Hebron, and seven and a half years later, crowned again, this time at Jerusalem, but the Jebusites were still in the land. In the preparation to attack the citadel, they told David that unless he took away the blind and the lame, he could not succeed, whereupon David offered a rich reward to "whosoever getteth up the gutter" (Hebrew *tsinnor* – waterspout) 2 Samuel 5. 8. Many suggestions have been made as to the meaning of this "gutter," but when this shaft was found the story unfolded itself, Joab

and his men passed through from the Virgin's Fountain knee-deep in water, climbed the shaft and in the morning the Jebusites found them in the centre of their stronghold, leaving the Jebusites no alternative but to surrender.

*The English Churchman. November 19, 1936.*

---

### HUGH LATIMER'S CONVERSION

The name of Hugh Latimer is much too well known to need any introductory explanation in these pages. All, or nearly all of our readers we should think, have heard or read the story of his martyrdom, and are also acquainted with the memorable words of comfort which he addressed to his fellow-sufferer, Nicolas Ridley, when on the way to the stake: "Be of good comfort, Master Ridley, play the man. We shall this day light such a candle, by God's grace, in England, as I trust shall never be put out." All, however, may not be so well acquainted with the account of his conversion, but we place it before the readers of these pages, as it is not only of an interesting character, but also shows in a remarkable degree the truth of the poet Cowper's words, that:

"God moves in a mysterious way,  
His wonders to perform"

In the days of his youth, Latimer was a most faithful son of the papacy; and during his course of study at the University of Cambridge, he did all in his power to oppose the new teaching which had begun to be disseminated throughout the country, consequent upon the knowledge of the Scriptures becoming more known among the people. At this time the divinity lecturer at Cambridge was a person named Stafford, and as he was known to be in favour of the reforming movement, Latimer did all in his power to frustrate his teaching, endeavouring on every opportunity to persuade the students to cease from reading the Bible, which he had been taught to regard as a dangerous book. His zeal in this direction soon brought him beneath the notice of the Romish authorities at the university,

and as a mark of favour, they appointed him cross-bearer to all their pageants and religious processions. In this position he stayed for some years, exercising all his zeal to render himself more worthy of the esteem with which he was regarded.

In due course the time arrived when Latimer was to qualify for his degree of bachelor of divinity. On such occasions it was the custom for the candidate to deliver a Latin discourse before the principals and students of the University. This, Latimer prepared to do, and selected for his subject: "Philip Melancthon and his Opinions." The discourse was a success in every sense, at least to him, and the majority of his hearers, who, filled with admiration at the eloquence and keen satire which he had displayed against the "gospellers," foretold his future eminence as a champion of the church.

After the discourse had been ended, Latimer retired to his own room, highly satisfied with what he had done. While sitting musing upon the cruel blows which he dealt to the cause of reform, a knock at the door disturbed him. Rising up, Latimer opened to see who his visitor was. A man stood before him who, the moment he saw Latimer, pleaded with him "for the love of God to hear his confession." A glance at the person told Latimer that his visitor was one Thomas Bilney, one of the leading parties in the cause which he had just attacked. The thought at once sprang up on Latimer's mind that Bilney had been converted by the arguments which he had levelled against Melancthon, and it was with a feeling of pride and triumph that he prepared to hear what his visitor wished to say.

But Latimer was wrong. Never before had he heard such a confession as that now poured into his ears. Instead of the usual retinues of sin or the admissions of error, which he had expected, he heard the story of God's dealings with an awakened soul. Bilney led his confession through the history of his own spiritual life, revealing the anguish and sorrow in which his soul had once been steeped, and how he had sought to find relief in fastings, watchings, and all else which the

Romish Church prescribed; even buying pardons and indulgences in hopes of allaying his grief, but in vain. At length he heard the students of Trinity College praising a work which had been published by Erasmus and which was called the New Testament. Of its contents he knew nothing, but, desirous of seeing what it was after the praise which had been bestowed upon it, he determined to get a copy. The fact of it being under the ban of the priests, however, deterred him for some time; at length, however, he mustered courage to buy a copy from its secret vendors. Hastening to his room he examined the Book. He opened its pages, and as he did so, his eyes rested upon a passage which lay before him, which read: "This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief." He closed the Book; but the words rung through his mind, and through his soul the message of deliverance surged. He had found that for which he had long been seeking, but for which he had sought in vain in the forms and ceremonies of the Romish church – peace and pardon through the atoning sacrifice of Christ.

Throughout the confession, Latimer had sat silent, nor did he move now that it was ended. Each word seemed to burn in his brain, while, like a red-hot iron, the story he had heard pierced through his soul. Unable to hold out, the late persecutor burst into a flood of bitter tears, seeing which Bilney tried to comfort him; and after having spoken to him for some time he went out and left him to ponder over what he had heard.

The final result is known to our readers. Latimer's whole subsequent life was in a different course to what he had formerly pursued. From an adversary he became a most zealous preacher of the gospel, and now his name is known and revered in every Christian household, as that of one who was a fearless champion of God's Truth and a martyr for the Gospel.

*B.A.W.*

### THE FOURTH COMMANDMENT REMEMBERED

It was interesting to read a report in a national newspaper on 4th February 2010, sent by a reader, which stated that Euan Murray, one of the national Rugby team for Scotland, now refuses to play on the Lord's Day for his country as a matter of principle, choosing rather to worship with the Lord's people, as the Lord commands. This change of life came about after a sudden illness in which he states that he was faced with the reality of death and his unpreparedness for it. He confesses that since professing to be a Christian, his whole life has changed and it is now the most important part of his life. Whilst we feel that Euan should come right out of his sport's career also, nonetheless it is refreshing in this atheistic age to hear of someone in such a prominent position, who remembers the fourth commandment: "Remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy."

*Editor*

---

### BIBLE STUDY FOR THE OLDER ONES

#### THE EPISTLES

#### The General Epistles of John

These three letters are called general, as they are not addressed to a particular church. John was a very well known apostle of Jesus Christ throughout the churches. His true apostleship is confirmed in the first chapter of the first letter in that he speaks of his intimate personal acquaintance with the Lord Jesus Christ: "That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life; (for the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us)" (1 John 1. 1-2).

John the divine wrote the gospel with his name, these three letters and the Book of the Revelation. They all have his own particular style. In each he refers to Jesus Christ as: the Word, the Light, the Life. He guards with great reverence the Person of Christ, the Son of God, yet truly Man, the Son of Man. In

these letters he solemnly condemns those that deny the Godhead of Jesus Christ. He equally condemns those that deny the true human nature that the Son of God assumed in the womb of the virgin Mary. He instructs us in the first chapter of his gospel that the Son of God is “the Word.” He then instructs us that: “... the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth” (John 1. 14).

Then in the first letter he instructs us: “Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world. Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God: and every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world” (1 John 4. 1-3).

To deny that Jesus Christ did not have a real true human body and soul is to deny that He was a real true Man. This is the spirit of antichrist. Then we are instructed that if we deny that He is truly God, that is antichrist: “Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son. Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: (but) he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also” (1 John 2. 22-23).

Those that believe in His Godhead, His divinity, are true believers: “Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in Him, and he in God” (1 John 4. 15).

My dear young friends, these are very deep sacred mysteries that are revealed to us in God’s holy Word for our instruction and spiritual profit. We are clearly instructed to have no fellowship or communion with those that deny either the divinity or the sacred true humanity of Jesus Christ. For the church of God to embrace either of these heresies would be like drinking deadly poison. Look at John’s solemn words in

the second letter: "For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist. Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward. Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son. If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed: for he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds" (2 John 1. 7-11). My dear young friends, beware of a false charity and false doctrine.

If we truly love the Lord Jesus Christ, we will also love His people. This is the message of these letters. If you read chapter three and four of the first letter, the emphasis is on the spirit of love that all true believers possess because the love of Christ has been shed abroad in their hearts by the Holy Spirit: "A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. By this shall all men know that ye are My disciples, if ye have love one to another" (John 13. 34-35). This love embraces all those that love our Lord Jesus in sincerity and in truth. It is a love of truth and righteousness and it abhors all unrighteousness and error.

Lastly, we have the clear testimony to the wonderful glory of Jehovah existing in three distinct Persons. May the Spirit of God lead you into it by faith: "For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one" (1 John 5. 7).

*J.R. Rutt*

---

### BIBLE QUESTIONS

*This month the questions are about OPPOSITION TO GODLY MEN. Younger children need only do five questions. Please give references for questions 6 to 10 and send your answers to the Editor (see Page 98 for the address). Remember to give your name and address and write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

1. Which man was hated and eventually killed because God accepted his offering? (Genesis 4. 4-8)
2. Why was Saul first afraid of David and then later tried to kill him? (1 Samuel 18. 12)
3. What did king Ahab do to Micaiah because of his faithful prophecy? (1 Kings 22. 27)
4. Nehemiah, who was building the walls of Jerusalem, was taunted by Tobiah. What did Tobiah say? (Nehemiah 4. 3)
5. Which two men, being cast into prison for preaching the gospel, prayed and sang praises at midnight? (Acts 16. 25)
6. Jesus once said to His disciples: "The time cometh that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service." What reason did Jesus give that this would be so? (John 16)
7. "I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to Thy saints at Jerusalem." Who spoke this and who was he referring to? (Acts 9)
8. What should a Christian do when "despitefully used" and "persecuted"? (Matthew 5)
9. What had John the Baptist faithfully said to Herod for which he was hated by Herodias? (Mark 6.)
10. Which godly prophet was killed by king Joash (2 Chronicles 24) and where did Jesus refer to him in the New Testament, along with the person mentioned in question 1?

#### ANSWERS TO APRIL QUESTIONS

1. "Say not, I am a child: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak."
2. Jehoiakim.
3. Ebed-melech, the Ethiopian.
4. Hananiah. He died in the seventh month of the same year.
5. Iniquity or sin.
6. The Rechabites were commended for their obedience to their father Jonadab's command never to drink wine. (Jeremiah 35. 14)
7. "He that getteth riches, and not by right, shall leave them in the midst of his days, and at his end shall be a fool." (Jeremiah 17. 11)

8. God showed Jeremiah that Israel was like clay in the hand of a potter, to be moulded as God sees fit. (Jeremiah 18. 6)
9. Zedekiah had his eyes put out so that he was blind. (Jeremiah 39. 7)
10. Seventy years. (Jeremiah 25. 11-12). Daniel (Daniel 9. 2)

*Contributed*

---

**TO COME TO CHRIST  
IS NOT MAN'S WILLING OR RUNNING  
(Romans 9. 16; Titus 1. 1)**

As a sinner dumb and deaf and blind,  
I cannot alone the Saviour find:  
But the glorious truth of God I see,  
In all my plight He comes to me!

I would believe with all my heart,  
And men tell me that is my part:  
But saving faith must come from higher,  
Revealed in me by God's own power.

Repentance is a sinner's need,  
If he would for salvation plead:  
But a solemn truth the soul must face:  
It's not of self, but all of grace.

To know the Saviour of God's sheep  
Is to be safe, for He will keep  
All sinful souls He brings along,  
To know the triumph free grace song.

I dare not trust an "offer" plan,  
For many failed although they ran.  
They made profession but with defect –  
Their faith was not of God's elect.

*W.W.F.*

# *The Friendly Companion*



“Praise the LORD with harp; sing unto Him with the psaltery and an instrument of ten strings.” (Psalm 33. 2)

---

*June 2010*

Editor: Mr. G.D. Buss, "Bethany", 7 Laines Head, Chippenham,  
Wiltshire, SN15 1PH.

Tel: 01249 656910. Email: [gdbuss@tiscali.co.uk](mailto:gdbuss@tiscali.co.uk)

All correspondence to be sent to the Editor.

Annual Subscriptions inc. postage:

|        |                 |           |                      |
|--------|-----------------|-----------|----------------------|
| U.K.   | U.S.A. & Canada | Australia | Europe (Netherlands) |
| £12.60 | \$34            | A\$38     | €24.00               |

All correspondence concerning subscriptions should be addressed  
to Mr. D. Christian, 5, Roundwood Gardens, Harpenden, Herts.  
AL5 3AJ.

Volume 136

June 2010

## CONTENTS

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Our Monthly Message                       | 123 |
| Our Front Cover Picture                   | 124 |
| Faith In Prayer                           | 125 |
| For The Very Little Ones: God Leads       | 126 |
| Colouring Text: Psalm 107. 7.             | 127 |
| Bible Lessons: A Daughter Of Abraham      | 128 |
| The French Shoemaker                      | 130 |
| Valiant For Truth: Donald Duff            | 132 |
| Faith, A Soldier's                        | 133 |
| Natural Disasters                         | 134 |
| Daniel's Prayer Meeting                   | 136 |
| Cromwell's Army And Other Armies          | 137 |
| A Hand-basket Portion                     | 138 |
| Queen Victoria And The Sabbath            | 139 |
| The Garden Shed                           | 140 |
| Which Planet Had A Global Flood?          | 141 |
| A Prisoner Of The Lord                    | 141 |
| Bible Study For The Older Ones:           |     |
| The Epistles: The Epistle Of Jude         | 142 |
| Bible Questions: Things Highly Thought Of | 143 |
| Poetry: Joseph                            | 144 |

### OUR MONTHLY MESSAGE

Dear Children and Young People,

During our last winter, which was much colder in England than has been normal in recent years, we received from one of our readers some advice which had been given by the Meteorological Office. It was contained in three short messages for car drivers, the essence of which was:

**Be aware! (of the threat of severe weather).**

**Be prepared! (for the need of de-icing equipment, warm clothes and food).**

**Be active! (use all means to keep safe, warm and fed).**

These three messages would do as a guide to us each.

**Be aware** that we are accountable creatures to our God; that we have a never-dying soul which must spend eternity in either heaven or hell; that we are deserving of hell because of our sins, but have no ability to merit heaven.

**Be prepared.** That is, we should know to whom we must look to be prepared for eternity; that God has said that there is no other Saviour, but His dear Son, the Lord Jesus Christ; that it is the work of the Holy Spirit to show us our need and to lead us to Christ in a saving way.

**Be active.** Although we have neither the will, nor the power to save ourselves, yet if we lay these things to heart, we will be using the means which God has provided to show sinners the way of salvation; the Holy Word of God, prayer, attending the worship of His holy name and listening to His servants. As we do this, may our prayer be as the old ministers used to say: "May the Holy Spirit make good to us the means of His grace." How true it is that without Him we can do nothing, but may we not be satisfied that nothing be done!

Then we will, by His grace alone, *be aware, be prepared and be active* in obeying the voice of God as the obedient children of whom Peter speaks, in his first Epistle, chapter 1.

With every best wish from your sincere friend and Editor.

### OUR FRONT COVER PICTURE

This month's cover shows a harp, one of the most beautiful of musical instruments.

One of the gifts which God has given to some people is the gift of being able to play a musical instrument. In Genesis 4 we read of a man called Jubal who was "the father of all such as handle the harp and organ." So from the earliest days of the history of the world, musical instruments have been played. Of course, the most famous player of the harp was David, who was called the sweet psalmist of Israel. The fame of his skill reached the ears of King Saul, who sent for him to play before him when he was in a fit of depression. In this way, David was introduced to the court of Saul. This was one of the important footsteps of providence in David's life which eventually led to him becoming king. How mysterious are God's ways, yet in the end they are seen to be perfect. "As for God His way is perfect."

Not everyone has the same gifts, and we need to remember that when we compare those who may be good at one thing with those who are not. Often unnecessary jealousy can arise where it need not be. It is, however, a wonderful gift to be able to play on the harp as David did.

Many years ago, probably in the 1930's, it became necessary at a certain chapel to have an organ, there being none willing or able to lead the singing without one. (It is interesting to note that the singing of parts, such as alto, tenor and bass, often dies out when an organ is introduced.) However, one person was chosen to play the organ, but there was another person who thought that they were as qualified, if not more, than the chosen player. For some days an ugly bitter feeling of jealousy raged within. Eventually the Lord spoke in such a way that the wrong spirit was changed in a moment. The last words of Psalm 87 verse 7 were spoken with the power of "the still small voice": "As well the singers as the players on instruments shall be there."

With that all the bitterness fled and no more hard thoughts

of the new organist remained! The Lord's love for His children is the same for the singers as well as the players and that is what matters.

May we ever remember in our worship that in worship it is important that we "sing with the heart and with the understanding also." That was the answer given to a man in a Wiltshire village who asked the deacon in the street how they sang at the Strict Baptist Chapel. Was it with an organ or no? May that be how we sing also!

---

### FAITH IN PRAYER

Alexander the Great had a famous but very poor philosopher in his court. This adept scientist was once particularly hard up. To whom should he apply but to his patron, the conqueror of the world? He no sooner presented his request than it was granted. He received a commission to have what he wanted, and went to the treasury for £10,000. The official refused to comply with the large request, and went to headquarters, protesting against the exorbitant demand. Alexander at once replied: "I am delighted with the philosopher's way of thinking; he has done me a singular honour by the largeness of his request, and the high idea of my generosity. Pay him at once."

We cannot honour God more than by believing what He says.

*(May we be seeking such grace. Ed)*

*Selected*

---

Edward the Black Prince, having conquered and taken prisoner King John of France, insisted on waiting on the captive king at supper. So Christ, having first subdued His people by grace, waits on them afterwards to their life's end.

*A. Toplady*

**FOR THE VERY LITTLE ONES****GOD LEADS**

The children of Israel went out of Egypt into a wild desert land. They had never passed that way before, but they did not become lost. God led them through the wilderness to the land He promised to give them. *"And the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; to go by day and night."*

The eyes of the people were always on the cloud: when it was taken up, they journeyed; when the cloud stopped, they rested in their tents. At the commandment of the LORD they journeyed, and at the commandment of the LORD they stayed. The cloud gave them shade by day and light by night.

Our life is like a journey through the wilderness. Only the LORD knows how long or short it will be. God led the children of Israel by a cloud. Now He leads His people by His Word, the Bible. By reading or hearing His Word, they are often shown which way to go. His Word gives them light and comfort.

**QUESTIONS:**

1. What did God lead the children of Israel through?
2. What did the cloud give them by day?
3. What did it give them by night?

*Please send your answers to the Editor. (See page 122 for the address.) Remember to give your name and address and to write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

**ANSWERS TO MAY QUESTIONS**

1. By the Red Sea.
  2. Go forward.
  3. Dry ground.
- Contributed*

*“And He  
led them  
forth by  
the right  
way.”*

*Psalm  
107. 7.*

**BIBLE LESSONS****A DAUGHTER OF ABRAHAM**

What day of the week do you like the most? No doubt, most children would say Friday, when school ends for the week, or perhaps Saturday. What day do you think the Lord Jesus loved the most? Surely it must have been the Sabbath day, when the people gathered in the synagogues to worship. It was prophesied of Him in Psalm 26: *"LORD, I have loved the habitation of Thy house, and the place where Thine honour dwelleth."*

One Sabbath day as Jesus was teaching in one of the synagogues, He saw among the worshippers a very afflicted woman who was bent right over. She could not straighten herself. For eighteen years she had suffered from this sad affliction. The Lord tells us that it was Satan who had bound her so.

What a sad sight it must have been! What a picture she is of each of us! We too, are all bound by Satan through sin and cannot make ourselves straight. What great effort it must have taken for this woman to get to the synagogue! Still, she did not stay away, and she had not come in vain. Oh what pity Jesus had for her! He called her to come to Him and kindly spoke: *"Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity."* *"And He laid His hands on her: and immediately she was made straight ...."*

What a happy scene it had become! As the woman stood before Jesus, her heart must have been full of love to Him. No doubt, tears of joy and wonder filled her eyes. Her mouth was full of praise and thankfulness. The Bible tells us that she *"glorified God."*

But was everyone happy in the synagogue? No! Sadly, Jesus had many enemies who always found fault with what He did. One of those enemies was the ruler of the synagogue. His heart was filled with anger against Jesus and against the woman. Although he did not speak to Jesus directly, the ruler reproved Him by scolding the people. He raised his voice with

an angry tone, saying: *"There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day."*

How the poor woman must have trembled, thinking that she was guilty of breaking the Sabbath commandment. She had only come to hear the preaching of Jesus and instead became the object of reproach.

Oh the care of Jesus for His people! He speaks up in their defence. *"Thou hypocrite,"* He answered the ruler: *"doth not each one of you on the Sabbath loose his ox ... from the stall, and lead him away to watering?"*

Jesus then asked: *"And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the Sabbath day?"*

How wonderful the words must have sounded in the heart of the woman who had been healed! Had her ears deceived her or had He really said: *"a daughter of Abraham"*? Indeed, the Lord had called her: *"a daughter of Abraham."* What a good Sabbath day she had! Her body was healed and her soul had been blessed with the pardon of her sins.

Now all the adversaries of Jesus were ashamed, while the people rejoiced and praised God for the wonderful things He had done.

*You can read about this in Luke chapter 13 verses 10 to 17.*

#### QUESTIONS:

1. How long did the woman have her affliction?
2. By whom had she been bound?
3. We are bound by whom and through what? (4 words)
4. What did Jesus do to make her straight? (6 words)
5. What did the Lord call her? (4 words)

*Please send your answers to the Editor. (See page 122 for the address.) Remember to give your name and address and to write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

*G.L. TenBroeke*

**ANSWERS TO MAY QUESTIONS**

1. Repent.
  2. Repent ye.
  3. Repentance to Israel and forgiveness of sins.
  4. Cut it down.
  5. Fruits meet for repentance.
- 

**THE FRENCH SHOEMAKER**

Many years ago, a beggar entered a Bible shop in Nantes, France, asking for money. The owner, taking pity on him, gave him a few coins and also a Bible. This beggar was very pleased with his Bible, and, as he could read well, he thought that he could earn some money by reading the Bible to people.

At that time, few people owned a Bible and many had never heard of it. The beggar set off to outlying places and offered to read a portion of the Bible to anyone for a small charge.

One day he entered a shoemaker's shop. The shoemaker told him that he was too poor to give him a gift. The beggar replied: "If you are willing to give me a small coin, I will read a chapter of the Bible to you."

"A chapter of what?" replied the shoemaker, "I have never heard of the Bible."

"It is a Book that speaks about God."

The shoemaker was curious to know what the Bible said, so he gave the beggar a coin. The beggar sat down and began to read the third chapter of John's Gospel. The shoemaker listened with great interest: he had never heard such things. Each time the beggar paused, the shoemaker cried: "Go on! Go on!"

The beggar would only read one chapter, and then he wanted another coin. The shoemaker quickly gave him another and the beggar read the fourth chapter and demanded more for the next, but the shoemaker could not afford it. He asked the beggar where he had obtained his Bible: he told him a preacher in Nantes had given it to him.

The shoemaker could not forget the wonderful words he had heard, and a couple of weeks later he set out on foot to

walk the 120 miles to Nantes. At last, he found the Bible shop and said that he had come to obtain a Book about God.

"You mean a Bible?" asked the man.

"Oh, yes, Sir."

"At what price?" enquired the bookseller.

"Price, Sir! The beggar told me that you gave him a Bible. I cannot afford to buy one."

The bookseller asked where he came from. When he heard how far he had travelled, the bookseller agreed to give him a Bible. "Can you read?" he asked.

"No, sir, but my daughter can, and there are three other people in our village who can read."

The man returned home with great joy, carrying his Bible. On reaching home, he called his neighbours to hear the Bible read.

The shoemaker paid great attention to the words he heard and committed much of it to memory, and soon knew the grace of God in his own heart.

After six months, the shoemaker returned to Nantes and told the bookseller, who was a pastor, that he wished to join his church. The pastor told him that he would have to be examined by the church elders. They were astounded at the depth of knowledge the man had in the doctrines of God's Word, and realised that he had been taught of God, and welcomed him as a brother in Christ. The shoemaker proved to be a faithful and humble Christian all his life. "The entrance of Thy Words giveth light" (Psalm 119. 130).

*R. Cameron-Pearson*

---

To say that a man, now in a state of grace, may hereafter perish eternally, is to say that God may serve His saints as Edward IV served one of his subjects who had offended him. He pardoned him first and then had him beheaded.

*A. Toplady*

**VALIANT FOR TRUTH; DONALD DUFF**

Mr. Donald Duff, who laboured in Dingwall for twelve years as Dr. Kennedy's catechist, was a recognised worthy man in his day. Yet in his own eyes no one was more of a babe in Christ than he. Born not far from Kingussie in Inverness-shire, he was brought up in a home where the Lord was unknown. For many years the sturdy young pagan went his prayerless way wholly unconcerned about eternal things. There was, indeed, one occasion in his youth when confronted with physical danger he instinctively cried: "O God, help me!" Strangely enough help came at once, but Donald forgot his Deliverer as soon as the danger was over.

It was through a sermon preached by Dr. John MacDonald that he was first awakened to a measure of soul concern. He was then eighteen years of age. For a season he felt "a warmth of the affections," and becoming outwardly reformed he deceived both himself and others. Like another he "received the Word with joy," but with the first encounter with adversity he sank into a state of cold compromise. He then sought to make the best of both worlds.

When harvest time came round, Donald, by pipe and dance, revelled in the annual "Harvest Home." On the following Saturday, however, when he tried to attach himself to a number of the Lord's people at a meeting of prayer, he was excluded as one "whose conduct was not consistent."

His natural pride recoiled before this rebuff, and for six years he plunged headlong into a life of open defiance to all which belonged to God. He never ceased to marvel at God's forbearance with him during those years of sour rebellion.

It was through the reading of Thomas Boston's *Fourfold State* that an arrow from the King's bow pierced his adamant heart. For weeks he writhed in mental anguish with this one cry: "Lord, give me a new heart!" Let him tell the rest of the story in his own words.

"Being in a wood one evening, I bent down and repeated my usual prayer, when all at once I felt as if I was in the

presence of God, and that He spoke to me in these words: 'What although you should get a new heart, I could not receive you for the sake of your new heart.' I was overpowered and self-condemned when in a little these words seemed to follow: 'You must be accepted in Another'; and then there was opened up to my view the glorious Person of the Son of God, in power and glory at the Father's right hand! My very soul leaped for amazement and joy, and then and there I received Christ as my Saviour and Lord."

*Gleanings from a Highland Harvest. M. Campbell.*

---

### FAITH, A SOLDIER'S

One day, when Napoleon was reviewing his troops in Paris, he let fall the reins of his horse upon the animal's neck, when the proud charger ran away. Before the rider could recover the bridle, a common soldier ran out from the ranks, caught the reins, stopped the horse, and placed the reins in the hands of the Emperor.

"Much obliged to you, Captain," said Napoleon.

The man *immediately* believed the chief, and said: "Of what regiment, Sir?"

Napoleon, delighted with his quick perception and manly trust in his word, said: "Of my Guards," and rode away.

As soon as the Emperor left, the soldier laid down his gun, saying: "He may take it who will," and started at once for the Company of the Staff Officers, and duly came to his post as Captain of Napoleon's Guard.

*Selected*

---

QUESTION: What special blessings do God's people derive from the Lord Jesus Christ?

ANSWER: As all spiritual blessings are treasured up and secured in Christ, so they are dealt out to the elect as is most for God's glory to give, and His people's good to receive.

John 1. 16; Romans 8. 28-39; Ephesians 1. 3-6; Philippians 4. 19.

### NATURAL DISASTERS

In the past several years, the world has seen many natural (not man-made) disasters. Most recently we have witnessed the following: the earthquake in Haiti which claimed in excess of 100,000 lives; the 2004 Indian Ocean earthquake and subsequent tsunami which took the lives of over 200,000 people; the earthquakes in China which have taken untold lives; and in the United States the devastation and destruction caused by Hurricane Katrina where more than 1,800 people lost their lives as a result of the storm and its subsequent flooding.

Although the scientific community may try to give a “reason” for these disasters, those who have even a passing knowledge of God’s Word will accept the fact that these are the judgments of the Lord upon the earth. There have even been some ministers who have stated that specific disasters have come upon a people because of the greatness of their sins. We have heard that a southern States minister claimed that the earthquake in Haiti was the result of the Haitian people having made a “compact with the devil” in order to obtain their freedom from slavery; others have claimed that Hurricane Katrina was a direct punishment upon New Orleans because of the open, sinful lifestyle in that city.

There are many examples in the Bible where the Lord directly punished a people or nation for their sins. Just think of Sodom and Gomorrah; Pharaoh and his hosts at the Red Sea; and the flood in the days of Noah. On the basis of these and many other examples, we are quick to point the finger and piously claim that these people were expressly the objects of God’s anger because of the greatness of their sins.

Are we, and others, right in passing such a judgment upon those who have been affected by such disasters? Were the sins of these people greater than ours and those of our children? When we make such comments, is our reasoning according to what is written in God’s Word or is it as is written in Matthew 7. 3 that we see the mote in our brother’s eye but do not

consider the beam in our own eye?

How pointed are the words of Christ in Luke 13. 1-5: *"There were present at that season some that told Him of the Galilæans whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices. And Jesus answering said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galilæans were sinners above all the Galilæans because they suffered such things? I tell you, Nay; but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish. Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower of Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem? I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish."*

Many years ago, during harvest time in the Netherlands, it rained day after day so that it was impossible for the farmers to go out into the fields to reap their grain. Several of God's people came together to plead with the Lord for deliverance. The Lord showed them that it was their personal guilt that had brought this calamity upon them. There they bowed before God's justice and confessed their sins, and ... the Lord heard. The windows of heaven were closed, and the farmers were able to again go out into the fields.

May we learn a lesson from this example, and may we personally become the guilty ones before a holy and righteous God who gives no account of His doings but demands that all mankind would bow before Him.

*E.R.N. (The Banner of Truth)*

---

Happy is that soul that credits God's promise; places his confidence in Him for the fulfilment of it; makes use of the means God has appointed; daily pleads His promise in the humble prayer of faith; patiently waits His time; daily watches His hand; lives in a holy expectation of a daily supply of spiritual and temporal mercies from the God of his salvation; and who is humbly thankful to God for every favour that flows through the atoning blood and prevalent intercession of a dear Redeemer!

*W. Huntingdon*

### **DANIEL'S PRAYER MEETING**

There are many well-known features of the prophet Daniel, none of which are more prominent than the fact that he was a praying man. In fact, even though he was courteous to his captors, he would not give up praying, as we know when he was cast into the lion's den.

However, one instance of Daniel's prayers is often overlooked.

In chapter 2 of the book that bears his name, we read of a dire situation, remedied by prayer.

King Nebuchadnezzar had made an impossible request of his wise men. They were to interpret a dream which he had forgotten! Finding his astrologers and magicians absolutely helpless when faced with this impossibility, the hasty king orders that all of them, including Daniel and his three friends, should be put to death.

When Daniel heard of this sentence we read that he answered Arioch, the captain of the king's guard who was to organise the execution, "with counsel and wisdom." Being admitted to the king's presence, Daniel assured him that he would show the king his dream and its interpretation if he was given time.

Being granted this request, what did he do? He told his three friends, Hananiah, Mishael and Azariah (otherwise known as Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego) of what he had promised the king, and that they should join him in a prayer meeting asking the God of heaven to reveal the secret to him, Daniel. What a prayer meeting it must have been! The sentence of death was hanging over them; an impossible demand to interpret a dream of which they knew nothing, and above all the honour and glory of their God, over against that of the false gods of the heathen king and his wise men. We are not told how long they prayed, but we are told the answer to this prayer meeting. God gave a vision to Daniel, in which he saw the dream and was given the interpretation of it.

It concerned five successive kingdoms; four of which were of men: Babylon, Persia, Greece and Rome and the last was that

of Christ, which is an everlasting kingdom. Nebuchadnezzar was to be told that the God of heaven has an undisputed right to give and to take power away from whomsoever He will.

This remarkable vision, which you can read of in Daniel 2, was told to the king, who, astonished with Daniel's wisdom, promoted him to the highest position under him that he could give.

All this was in answer to the prayers at a prayer meeting.

*"How true it is that there are more things wrought by prayer than this world dreams of."*

*Editor*

---

### **CROMWELL'S ARMY AND OTHER ARMIES**

Lord Macaulay's *History of England* gives the following testimony of the character of Cromwell's army:

"That which chiefly distinguished the army of Cromwell from other armies was the austere morality and the fear of God which pervaded all ranks. It is acknowledged by the most zealous Royalists that, in that camp, no oath was heard, no drunkenness or gambling was seen, and that, during the long dominion of the soldiery, the property of the peaceable citizen and the honour of women were held sacred. If outrages were committed, they were outrages of a very different kind from those of which a victorious army is generally guilty.

No servant girl complained of a rough gallantry of the red coats. Not an ounce of plate was taken from the goldsmiths' shops. But a heretical sermon, or a window on which the virgin and Child were painted, produced in the Puritan ranks an excitement which required the utmost exertions of the officers to quell. One of Cromwell's chief difficulties was to restrain his musketeers and dragoons from invading by force the pulpits of ministers whose discourses, to use the language of that time, were not savoury: and many of our cathedrals still bear the marks of the hatred with which those stern spirits regarded every vestige of popery."

*The Gospel Magazine*

### A HAND-BASKET PORTION

They have a common saying in the Weald of Kent, when the daughter of a farmer is married. If it be enquired what portion the father gave, the answer is: "He gave not much money; but is always sending them something – there is always something from the farmhouse." Then the observation usually is: "Aye, her's is a hand-basket portion, which is generally the best; for there is no end to that." Even so our Everlasting Father gives to His poor children a hand-basket portion – a basket being that which we generally fetch our daily provisions in: and God sometimes puts His blessing even in the basket, and then it seldom comes home empty; as it is written: "Blessed shall be thy basket" (Deuteronomy 28. 5).

Our blessed Saviour eyed this promise on the mount. When He was going to feed five thousand men, beside women and children, with five barley loaves and two small fishes, it is said: "He looked up to heaven, and blessed and brake ...." And that blessing was enough; for they were all filled, and there were twelve baskets full of fragments. Thus the blessing appeared in the basket; and that made the Saviour so fond of the fragments as to give this strict charge to His disciples: "Let nothing be lost." Thus, too, the proverb of the hand-basket portion appears true; and our blessed Saviour Himself lived on it while He dwelt below; yea, the whole Levitical tribe lived on the hand-basket portion; for the shewbread, that was set hot before God on the golden table, was brought in a basket. So that God Himself has highly honoured the basket.

I am firmly of opinion that the hand-basket portion is the best, both for soul and body; because it keeps us to prayer, exercises our faith, engages our watchfulness, and excites to gratitude.

*W. Huntingdon (1745-1813)*

---

Zeuxis, a great artist, painted some grapes in such a natural way that the birds would come and peck at the fruit. Such are the delusive pleasures of Satan and this world.

### QUEEN VICTORIA AND THE SABBATH

Late one Saturday night, one of Her Majesty's ministers arrived at Windsor, bringing some documents of great importance for the Queen's inspection; but as the hour was late, the suggestion was made to examine them next morning.

"Tomorrow morning?" said the Queen, "tomorrow is Sunday, my lord."

"True, Your Majesty, but the business of the State will not admit of delay."

"I am aware of that," replied the Queen; "and as your lordship could not have arrived earlier at the palace, I will, if the papers are of such pressing importance, attend to them tomorrow morning after divine service."

Next morning the Queen and the court attended church, and so did the noble lord. The subject of the sermon was: "The Day of Rest, its duties and obligations."

After the service the Queen enquired: "How did your lordship like the sermon?"

"Very much indeed, Your Majesty," was the answer.

"Well then," said the Queen, "I will not conceal from you that last night I sent the clergyman the text from which he preached. I hope we shall be improved by the sermon."

Not a word was said during the whole day about the State papers; but on retiring for the night, the Queen said: "Tomorrow morning, my lord, at any hour you please, as early as seven if you like, we will look at those papers."

"I could not think of intruding upon Your Majesty at so early an hour," was the reply: "nine o'clock will be quite soon enough."

And at nine next morning he found the Queen ready to receive him.

*Friendly Companion 1950*

---

Henry I made the length of his arm a standard measure (called a yard) throughout England. Do not some act much the same in matters of religion?

*A. Toplady*

### THE GARDEN SHED

I wonder, do you have a shed in your garden? Sometimes, instead of just a storage place for garden equipment, it is a workshop where, perhaps, Dad keeps his tools and repairs broken toys and does woodwork. With Dad's permission, have you ever tried to make things with any odd pieces of wood you can find? To saw and plane wood accurately are good skills to learn. You will find it takes patience and practice to gain these skills.

Since the earliest Bible times, there are records of men who worked with wood. I expect if you were asked to make a list of such people, you would be able to think of some names. Maybe you will be able to search your Bible and make a list sometime. Two people come to my mind: one was a man of the tribe of Judah called Bezeleel, and the other from the tribe of Dan was called Aholiab. God gave especial wisdom and skill to these two men, for what they were going to make was of the utmost importance, not only to the people of Israel in those days, but to the true believing church of God in all the future years and centuries. Among the things they were to make, were the Ark and the Mercy Seat above the Ark. What a wonderful place that was, as a place where God would meet with needy, backsliding sinners: "And there will I meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy seat" (Exodus 25. 22). The Ark and the Mercy Seat are a type of the Lord Jesus, for He is called the sinner's Friend.

If we are able to make a start and do some simple woodwork, it is often the case that we select the wood we want for the object we have in our mind, only to find that just where we want to make a joint, or in the part we are going to polish, there is a large knot in the wood. It is a blemish we cannot remove or hide. How much like sin this is. As well as for older men and women, it is possible for young hearts to have heavy concerns over sin. If we read carefully Luke chapter 8 verses 26-39, we read the record of the mad Gadarene. We read that the Lord Jesus went across the Lake of Galilee, enduring a

terrible storm, just to see and heal one man. What a sweet thought this is. We may feel that our life is full of the knot holes of sin and deserves to be thrown away from God, but the wonderful mercy and grace of the Lord Jesus can come and say: 'I have loved thee well, my child. My blood was shed for thee.'

*Contributed*

---

### **WHICH PLANET HAD A GLOBAL FLOOD?**

Many secular geologists agree that there were huge floods on Mars although it has not a *drop* of liquid water. Yet they deny a global flood on the earth, which is 70% *covered* by water – and if all the mountains were flattened down and ocean bottoms raised so the solid surface was completely even, this water would cover the whole surface to 3 km deep. Why? The latter flood shows that God judges sin, and will do so again, and secularists do not want to admit their accountability to their Creator. Mars shows that they are willingly ignorant, as the Apostle Peter said (2 Peter 3. 3-7).

*Selected*

---

### **A PRISONER OF THE LORD**

"Then took they Jeremiah, and cast him into the dungeon" (Jeremiah 38. 6.).

One of the witnesses of the truth, when imprisoned for conscience sake in Queen Mary's persecution of the church, is said to have thus written to a friend: "A prisoner for Christ!" What is this for a poor worm? Such honour have not all his saints. Both the degrees which I took in the University have not set me so high as the honour of becoming a prisoner of the Lord."

*Selected*

---

If our inward griefs were seen written on our brow, how many would be pitied who are now envied!

*BIBLE STUDY FOR THE OLDER ONES***THE EPISTLES****The Epistle of Jude**

Jude styles himself: the servant of Jesus Christ, the brother of James: obviously an apostle of the Lord Jesus Christ. Central to this letter is the exhortation found in verse 3: "...that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints." If ever there was a need for such an exhortation it is today. Some turn to the right hand and some turn to the left. We need to heed the exhortation: "My son, attend to My words; incline thine ear unto My sayings. Let them not depart from thine eyes; keep them in the midst of thine heart. For they are life unto those that find them, and health to all their flesh. Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it are the issues of life. Put away from thee a froward mouth, and perverse lips put far from thee. Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eyelids look straight before thee. Ponder the path of thy feet, and let all thy ways be established. Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: remove thy foot from evil" (Proverbs 4. 20-27). We need the single eye of faith, a gracious determination to follow the Lord Jesus, whatever it costs, to be faithful to Him and Him only.

He gives some very solemn illustrations and warnings from Biblical history of those that turn aside from following the Lord, who rejected His word and suffered eternal consequences because of it. Then he gives those words of comfort to true believers: how comforting they are pointing us to the eternal security of the church of Jesus Christ: "Now unto Him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of His glory with exceeding joy, to the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen" (Jude 1. 24-25).

*J.R. Rutt*

### BIBLE QUESTIONS

*This month the questions are about THINGS HIGHLY THOUGHT OF. Younger children need only do five questions. Please give references for questions 6 to 10 and send your answers to the Editor (see Page 122 for the address). Remember to give your name and address and write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

1. What is it that Jesus said causes "joy in the presence of the angels of God"? (Luke 15. 10)
2. What is "precious in the sight of the LORD"? (Psalm 116. 15)
3. What did Moses look upon as "greater riches than the treasures in Egypt"? (Hebrews 11. 26)
4. King David once said: "I have loved the ..." What? (Psalm 26. 8)
5. What did the Apostle Peter say was "much more precious than of gold that perisheth"? (1 Peter 1. 7)
6. What did Jesus say about "that which is highly esteemed among men"? (Luke 16)
7. Who should be esteemed "highly in love for their work's sake"? (1 Thessalonians 5)
8. The Apostle Paul said: "I count all things but loss for ...." What? (Philippians 3)
9. In the first few verses of 1 Peter 2, the Apostle Peter uses the word "precious" three times. Who is precious and to whom?
10. Who said: "I have esteemed the words of His mouth more than my necessary food"?

### ANSWERS TO MAY QUESTIONS

1. Abel.
2. Saul saw that God was with David and had departed from himself.
3. Micaiah was put in prison and fed with bread and water.
4. "Even that which they build, if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stone wall."
5. Paul and Silas.
6. "Because they have not known the Father nor Me." (John 16. 3)
7. Ananias was speaking of Saul of Tarsus. (Acts 9. 13)

8. "But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you." (Matthew 5:44)
9. It was unlawful for Herodias to be married to Herod when she was Herod's brother Philip's wife. (Mark 6. 17-19)
10. Zachariah. Matthew 23. 35 or Luke 11. 51.

*Contributed*

---

### JOSEPH

When Joseph tempted was to do  
A thing wrong in God's sight,  
He yielded not, but overcame,  
And stood for what is right.

And though a wicked woman thought  
He would in her delight,  
He turned away and honoured God  
And stood for what is right.

Though tempted for so many days,  
To see if then he might  
Do what so many would have done,  
He stood for what is right.

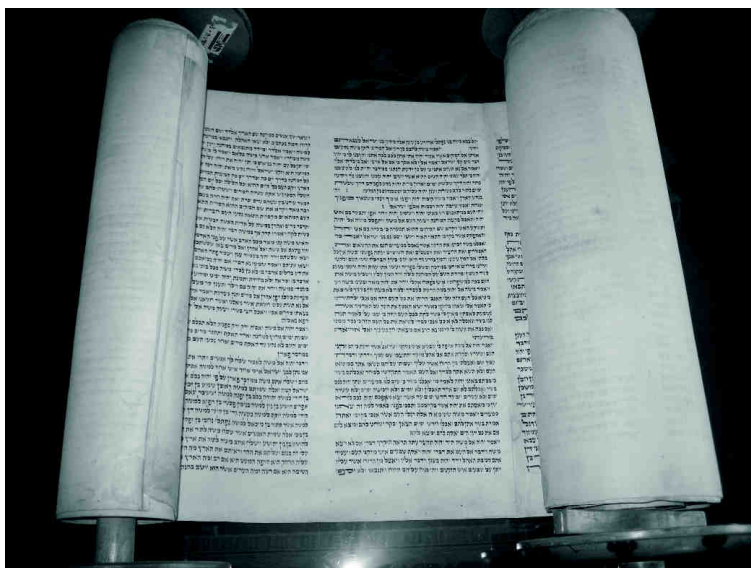
Thus in these days when sin abounds  
And darkness men call light,  
May I, if tempted in this way,  
Then stand for what is right.

So may I seek to turn from wrong,  
Though hard might be the fight,  
That I like Joseph honour God  
And stand for what is right.

(Genesis 39. 7-20)

*R. Chaplin (from "Poems and Pieces for All" £5 + £1 postage  
available from the author – phone 01449 612797)*

# The Friendly Companion



“The Law of the LORD is perfect, converting the soul.”  
Psalm 19. 7.

July 2010

Editor: Mr. G.D. Buss, "Bethany", 7 Laines Head, Chippenham,  
Wiltshire, SN15 1PH.

Tel: 01249 656910. Email: [gdbuss@tiscali.co.uk](mailto:gdbuss@tiscali.co.uk)

All correspondence to be sent to the Editor.

Annual Subscriptions inc. postage:

|        |                 |           |                      |
|--------|-----------------|-----------|----------------------|
| U.K.   | U.S.A. & Canada | Australia | Europe (Netherlands) |
| £12.60 | \$34            | A\$38     | €24.00               |

All correspondence concerning subscriptions should be  
addressed to Mr. D. Christian, 5, Roundwood Gardens,  
Harpenden, Herts. AL5 3AJ.

Volume 136

July 2010

## CONTENTS

|                                       |     |
|---------------------------------------|-----|
| Our Monthly Message                   | 147 |
| Our Front Cover Picture               | 148 |
| Carob Beans                           | 149 |
| "I Dressed Him, God Healed Him"       | 149 |
| Editor's Postbag                      | 149 |
| For The Very Little Ones: God Feeds   | 150 |
| Colouring Text: John 6. 35            | 151 |
| Bible Lessons: The Pharisee's Feast   | 152 |
| The Bible Of Shepherdsdale (I)        | 154 |
| "God Is Not Mocked"                   | 157 |
| Beds                                  | 158 |
| Man Cannot Thwart God                 | 159 |
| Putting Things Right                  | 160 |
| Salvation                             | 161 |
| "Give It Up, Mate: Give It Up"        | 162 |
| Bible Study For The Older Ones:       |     |
| The Book Of The Revelation (I)        | 165 |
| Bible Questions: Gifts                | 167 |
| Poetry: "Children, Obey Your Parents" | 168 |

### OUR MONTHLY MESSAGE

Dear Children and Young People,

I wonder how many of you have heard of Sir Isaac Newton? He was a famous scientist and also a man who believed in God. One thing that he was famous for, was that he was able to formulate the laws of motion which have been used ever since by engineers throughout the world.

One of his laws says in simple language: *"To every action, there is an equal and an opposite reaction."*

Not only is there the obvious practical implication of this law, but it also has a lesson for us each in our lives. The lesson is that our actions always result in a reaction of one kind or another.

To take the Word of God as our guide, we think of Cain. When God rejected his sacrifice, He said to him: "If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? And if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door." Or to put it another way: "Whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap."

So the Word of God teaches us that we should take responsibility for our actions. Although in the garden of Eden, Adam blamed Eve, and Eve blamed the serpent, each had to take the responsibility for their own actions.

When God teaches a sinner this, the sinner finds this a heavy burden. It seems to him that there is no hope for him to be relieved of the solemn consequences of his sins. But then the Holy Spirit shows One, even the Lord Jesus Christ, who willingly and lovingly came to take the responsibility of the sinner's debt on Himself. What wonderful love He showed! What a wonderful day it is when the Holy Spirit shows the sinner that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, and then to be shown that it was for him He died. This wonderful truth will not make God's children careless or irresponsible in the way they live. Rather they will seek grace to live lives of *thanks-living* to show their *thanks-giving* to Him who has released them from the burden of their sin and guilt.

May God teach us each in this way.

With best wishes from your sincere friend and Editor.

### OUR FRONT COVER PICTURE

To every Jew, the Law of the Old Testament is of paramount importance in their lives. Our picture shows a copy of the Torah (another name for the Law) written on a long scroll of parchment, which a Jewish boy would hold on the day of his Bah Mitzvah. In common with many other Middle Eastern languages, but unlike English, the writing is from the right hand to the left, rather than left to right. This makes it easier to read as the two rollers at either end of the parchment are held, one in each hand. As the Jew reads the scroll, he rolls it up with his right hand, whilst unrolling it with his left hand.

A male Jew will also wear a little box strapped to his forehead. This is what is called a phylactery. Parts of the Law, written in Hebrew, are contained in the box, and it is worn to remind the wearer that he should keep the Word of God. The Lord Jesus rebuked the Pharisees, who made extra-wide phylacteries, so they could be seen by others.

Yet all this outward show sadly illustrates that, for the most part, the Jewish nation has not the Law written in their hearts. If that were so, they would acknowledge that Jesus is the Christ, the only perfect fulfiller of the Law, and they would be more concerned that their lives showed fruits of righteousness rather than making an idol of this outward show.

The psalmist said: "O how love I Thy Law! It is my meditation all the day." I believe he had seen an end of all perfection in himself and looked forward to the day when the Lord Jesus Christ would fulfil it for him and set him free from the curse that hangs over those who think they can keep the Law in their own strength.

---

Dean Burgon was a renowned scholar in theology in his day and also a very emphatic preacher. One day, he was contending against the false theories of evolution, as he often did, and came out with this comment: "O ye men of science, give me back my ancestors in the garden of Eden, and you may keep yours in the Zoological Gardens!"

### CAROB BEANS

What were the locusts that were John the Baptist's food, together with wild honey?

Some say the answer is carob beans, but having myself seen piles of locust insects for sale in the Arab market, I am not quite sure.

Another Biblical reference is: "The husks that the swine did eat," in the parable of the Prodigal son. They could well have been carob beans.

Carobs are attractive to both man and livestock on account of the large amount of sugar they contain.

Curiously, individual carob seeds are said to be very constant in their weight. This is believed to have given rise to the term "carat" because gold was weighed against carob seeds in the ancient world.

*BCN (2nd May 2010)*

---

### "I DRESSED HIM, GOD HEALED HIM"

With reference to the *Friendly Companion*, May 2010, the article headed, "I dressed him, God healed him": it took me back four years this month. I was in hospital awaiting an operation, and I told the surgeon that I was in his hands, but both of us were in God's hands. He first agreed with what I said, and then related the following story:

Napoleon had a surgeon who was able to mend broken bones. On being congratulated for his success, his answer was: "I fixed them, God mends them," a story somewhat like the account recently printed.

There is a word in 1 Samuel 2. 30: "Them that honour Me I will honour," and I feel that the surgeon was giving honour to God.

*Contributed (1st May 2010)*

---

### EDITOR'S POSTBAG

*First answers to the monthly questions have been received from LEAH CLARK; GRACE COTTINGTON; KAYLA HOOGMOED; JACOB, JOSEPH, THOMAS and SAVANNAH MOL; DAVID and JOHN MUNNS; ELLEN WOODHAMS.*

**FOR THE VERY LITTLE ONES****GOD FEEDS**

How hungry the people were! Their food was gone and there was little to eat in the wilderness. The children of Israel complained that they should have stayed in Egypt. They forgot how much they suffered as slaves and they did not ask God for help. He was able to feed them, even in the desert.

God heard their complaints and He told Moses: *"At even ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread; and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God."* He caused quails to cover the camp of Israel in the evening. The people easily caught them for meat. In the morning, small white things lay upon the ground. They looked like seeds and tasted like wafers made with honey. This was the bread the LORD gave them to eat. It was called manna. Every morning, new manna was sent from heaven and the people gathered as much as they needed for food.

The manna was a picture or type of the Lord Jesus. He said: *"I am the living Bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this Bread, he shall live for ever:"*

**QUESTIONS:**

1. Who heard their complaints?
2. What did He cause to cover the camp in the evening?
3. What was the bread called that He gave them to eat?

*Please send your answers to the Editor. (See page 146 for the address.) Remember to give your name and address and to write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

**ANSWERS TO JUNE QUESTIONS**

1. The wilderness.
  2. Shade.
  3. Light.
- Contributed*

*“And Jesus  
said unto them,  
I am the Bread  
of Life: he that  
cometh to Me  
shall never  
hunger.”  
John 6. 35.*

## BIBLE LESSONS

## THE PHARISEE'S FEAST

After Jesus had healed the woman in the synagogue on the Sabbath day, the Pharisees became very determined to find fault with Him. How they tried to think of ways to ensnare Him in some wrongdoing!

On one Sabbath day, one of the chief Pharisees invited Jesus to his house for a meal. The Pharisees who had more honourable positions and greater wealth loved to show it by inviting their rich friends and neighbours to a great feast. But to the Pharisees, Jesus was neither rich nor great; so why would a chief Pharisee invite Jesus to such a feast? Did this Pharisee have a different opinion of Jesus than the other Pharisees? Did he really respect the Prophet from Nazareth? Earlier Jesus had said of the Pharisees: *"Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside ... but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness."*

Jesus knew what motive the Pharisee had for inviting Him. We may hide our motives from man, but we cannot hide them from God.

What a sight it must have been to see Jesus sitting at the table with lawyers and Pharisees, all watching His every move! Sitting before Jesus was a man suffering with "the dropsy." His body was swollen with water. Most likely he was brought by the Pharisees to tempt Jesus. Would He heal him on the Sabbath?

Jesus asked them: "Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath day?" He waited for their answer, but they were all silent. They knew very well that the law did allow such acts of kindness. The Lord reminded them that if one of their cattle fell into a pit on the Sabbath day, they would immediately pull him out. Once again, they could not answer Him, for they knew this was also true.

The Pharisee had invited many of his fellow Pharisees and lawyers to watch Jesus very closely so as to find some fault. However, Jesus had been watching them as well. Oh that we

might remember this! When we are watching for the faults of others, Jesus is marking ours. He watched as they sought out the best or highest place at the table in order to be seen of men. How jealous they were of those who had obtained the chief seats.

Jesus reproved them by exhorting them to go and sit in the lowest seat. This meant they would need to humble themselves. That is very hard for man's proud nature. When the master of the house came, he might tell one in a low seat to go up higher, while another would be forced to take a lower seat with shame: *"For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted."*

But the Lord also had a word for the Pharisee who invited Him. He noted that only the rich and distinguished people had been invited to the feast. The Lord knew that these were invited so they might return the favour and invite the Pharisee in return.

Jesus told him: *"When thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind: and thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee."* How different are God's thoughts from man's thoughts! The proud heart of man does not want to be troubled by such pitiful cases. But such are not forgotten by God. He does not despise or turn away from them. It is the work of God to make "His people" know that they are poor, maimed, lame and blind.

*You can read about this in Luke chapter 14 verses 1 to 14.*

#### QUESTIONS:

1. Who invited Jesus to his house? (5 words)
2. What place did those bidden to the feast take?
3. What seat did Jesus tell them to sit in?
4. What will happen to those who exalt themselves? To those who humble themselves?
5. What four types of people did Jesus tell the Pharisee to invite to his feast?

*Please send your answers to the Editor. (See page 146 for the address.) Remember to give your name and address and to write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

**ANSWERS TO JUNE QUESTIONS**

1. Eighteen years.
2. Satan.
3. By Satan through sin.
4. He laid His hands on her.
5. A daughter of Abraham.

*G.L. TenBroeke*

---

**THE BIBLE OF SHEPHERDSDALE (I)**

It is something we should be thankful for, that not only do we have a reliable version of the Holy Bible to read in our language, but that it is readily at hand for us to read. In the history of Great Britain this has not always been the case, as many martyrs laid down their lives that we might have this freedom.

About two hundred years ago, the people who lived in a very isolated part of Europe, called the Waldenses, between France, Spain and Italy, did not have this privilege. They were severely persecuted by the Roman Catholic Church because they would not conform to its wrong teachings and rather kept to the simple Word of God.

In one of the most isolated valleys in the region, there is the village of Shepherdsdale (or Dale du Berger) which had a precious treasure. Just one copy of the Bible in their own language was to be found! Knowing that if their enemies found out, it would be taken from them, it was carefully hidden in what was thought to be the safest home. It was the home of Jasperine Colbert, the oldest lady in the village, whose family for five generations had lost loved ones in the cause of freedom of religion and worship. She kept this Bible in a beautiful ebony chest, which she only took out when it was needed to read, and never left it lying around. She had two sons who had married and had children.

During the hot summer months, the men of the village and their wives, if they had no children, or had someone to leave them with, would go up into the mountains to higher and

richer pastures with their sheep and goats leaving the rest with the children, to keep watch of the village. They only remained away for a month or so because the ripening corn in the valley would then need harvesting.

One very hot afternoon, Greta, the thirteen-year-old granddaughter of Jasperine, was nursing the youngest child, a little boy, whilst her two other brothers amused themselves nearby. Soon the boys got tired of playing, and so Jasperine promised to read them stories from the treasured Bible. Very carefully she took the Bible out of its ebony chest and began to read from it. They were so engrossed in their reading that they did not notice a traveller come up the mountain path. He was an unusual looking man dressed in a grey coat tied around the middle with a cord. He had a long beard, and a crucifix hanging around his neck, and when the wind blew his hat back, he could be seen to have had his hair shaven. As soon as he saw he was noticed he leant on his stick as if he were tired, and asked for some refreshment. He said he was on the way to Mariadale, a town quite a long way from Shepherdsdale, but had become lost.

Greta, true to the character of the Waldensian people, was ready to be hospitable and showed him into the house, where she set before him a loaf of barley bread, and a piece of cheese and a jug of goat's milk.

Greta noticed two things. Firstly, her grandmother had quickly disappeared and the Bible was nowhere to be seen, and secondly, the stranger did not give thanks for his meal before he ate it. She sensed that he was not one of their people, and went to have a word with her grandmother.

Whilst she was out of the room, the traveller asked Gaston one of the older boys, where his parents were, to which he replied, that they had gone to the higher pastures, and his grandmother and some other older people were looking after the village.

When Jasperine came into the room, Greta noticed that she

seemed rather uneasy, although she sat down to knit as if nothing were amiss.

When he had finished eating, she explained the way to Mariadale, after which he said he must be on his way. Although he professed to be weary, it was surprising to Greta how quickly he disappeared out of their sight.

As soon as he was safely out of sight, Jasperine asked her granddaughter to take a message to Andre du Roche, a woodchopper, whose grandfather had saved the valley from an invasion by the hostile soldiers of the Duke of Savoy. Jasperine asked him to come without delay to her that evening.

Speedily Greta hurried through the woods, whilst Jasperine put her trust in Him who has control of all things. Why should she fear?

As soon as Andre received the message, he returned with Greta to the dale.

Jasperine was very pleased to see him so quickly. She explained that she had a terrible fear that the stranger was in fact a monk sent to spy out the land. He almost certainly saw the Bible which she was reading to her grandchildren. She asked Andre to keep his eye on the path from Susa, the nearest town from where one would expect that any disturbers of the valley might come. There was already an arrangement that in the event of any danger, Andre would raise a red flag in a prominent position, so that the men further up the mountain would know that danger was imminent.

Andre hurried back to his forest and his family who would have wondered to where he had gone.

Greta was trained not to ask questions of those who were her elders, so she kept her thoughts to herself. But when she went to bed that night she prayed especially that the Lord would protect her and all she loved from any harm in the coming days and hours.

(To be concluded)

*Abridged from a translation from the Dutch, by W. Peters*

**“GOD IS NOT MOCKED”**

In a previous generation, a Mr. Fleming, a minister of the gospel in Amsterdam, was preaching to his large congregation. During the service, three young men became deliberately disruptive, shouting abuse at the minister and the truth he was preaching.

After gently reproving the three youths, twice to no effect, Mr. Fleming paused. There was a deathly silence. He said: “I have a message from God for you. By the time the next Lord’s Day comes, you will each be in eternity!”

Some of his congregation were shocked by this pronouncement and questioned whether he was wise to publicly announce it. The only reply from the minister was that the events of the coming week would prove it, as he was sure that the Holy Spirit had moved him to make this solemn declaration.

Monday passed uneventfully, but on Tuesday one of the youths was on board a ship which was wrecked, and he was amongst those who perished.

On Wednesday another of the young men died whilst fighting another man.

On Thursday the only surviving youth was taken seriously ill. Terrified at what had already happened to his friends, he sent for the minister to pray for him. However, the minister’s mouth was shut up completely, so that he could not offer one prayer on his behalf, although he would have done so if he could. Within a few hours, the young man died, apparently without repentance or felt mercy.

The solemn effect of these events upon the congregation of Mr. Fleming was felt for many days.

How true it is that “God is not mocked.”

*Adapted*

---

He (God) who will not quench the smoking flax can hear a breath.

### BEDS

I wonder if you like going to bed? When babies, we sleep a lot, but as we grow older, so bedtime becomes later. We have to work, and we have many things to attend to, so that at the end of the day we are perhaps pleased to go to bed. The Bible tells us that the sleep of a labouring man is sweet (Ecclesiastes 5. 12).

I wonder what sort of bed you have? In Deuteronomy 3. 11. we are told of Og, King of Bashan, a giant of a man. Perhaps because of his size he had to have a bed of iron. It was nine cubits long and four cubits wide. As most of you will know a cubit is an ancient measure, approximately forty-five centimetres: (the approximate length of an adult's arm from his elbow to his fingers) therefore the bed was just over four metres long and 1.8 metres wide: a large bed for one man. Perhaps you have a bed with metal bars at the head and foot. In Victorian times, these were very well made and decorated with brass knobs on the ends of the supporting posts; and they were high off the floor. Do you have a bed like that?

In very early days, poor people only had straw to lie on, and then people made long bags and filled them with straw. If you were more well-to-do, you filled them with feathers. I expect your mattress has wool stuffing and big springs to make it comfortable.

I hope you are able to read some of the prophet Isaiah's wonderful words which God gave him in the book in the Bible named after him. I know that God's people will pray that as you read, God will give you to understand what you read. If you read Isaiah 28. 20, you will read of a bed, just the opposite of the King of Bashan's bed. This bed was too small for a man to stretch himself on, and as well as the bed being too short, even the coverings were too small for a man to wrap himself in. We all know how we like to be tucked up in bed, particularly when the weather is cold, or when we are feeling unwell. But what does this verse and the verses around it, mean? Well, God's people, Israel, and even the more God-

fearing Judah, had sadly left the way God would have them conduct their lives. They had forsaken God's way by starting to put their confidence in many other things, rather than the Lord God. They were trusting instead in their own strength to save them from their enemies. How people of the world put their trust in many things to be their help and salvation!

Just like the bed in Isaiah 28, the person of the world looks to his own goodness to be able to please God; or even tries to seek comfort by saying that there is no God, and believing the dreadful lie of Satan by believing in fate and evolution.

On a cold night, we only feel warm and comfortable when our bed is the right size and our bedclothes are large enough to cover us. It is so in this sinful world; when the cold blast of this world; when the disappointments and hard things which happen to men and women come upon us; when, if by grace, we are taught how sinful we are before a holy God and that we deserve His just condemnation; then to know that covering of the Lord Jesus' righteousness; to be trusting in His sacrifice for sin: this is a bed, this is a covering for the poor and needy sinner. May the Lord teach us all this great truth.

*Contributed*

---

### **MAN CANNOT THWART GOD**

One of the former Countesses of Hanover neither believed in God, nor the resurrection of the body on the Last Day. To enforce her atheism, she demanded that when she died, her grave should be covered with a granite slab, and fastened to other stones by irons and then cemented together. On the grave was written these words: "This burial place, purchased to all eternity, must never be opened." However, when these instructions were fulfilled at her death, a little seed fell into a crevice of the stone, and in due course began to grow. Eventually the root went down under the slab and after some years forced the stone up and a large tree grew out of the grave. A solemn testimony that man cannot thwart God.

### PUTTING THINGS RIGHT

Two farmers lived close together and they were very good friends. Neither of them believed in God, or the Bible, and mocked Christianity. But one of them out of curiosity attended a service, where he heard the message of salvation and was brought to know Christ as his Saviour.

In a short time, he went to visit his unbelieving neighbour. He said: "I have come to have a talk with you; I have been converted." "Yes, I heard that you attended a meeting and now claim to be a Christian," replied the neighbour, with a sneer. "I was surprised, because I thought you were as sensible a man as any one around here."

"Well," replied the Christian, "I have a duty to do towards you, and I want you to quietly listen to me. I have hardly slept for two nights thinking about it. I have four sheep that belong to you. They strayed on to my property six years ago. I knew they belonged to you by your brand on them. I removed your mark and put mine on them. You searched and enquired everywhere for them, but could not find them."

"Now that I am a Christian, I want to put this matter right. What do you want? I will do just what you say. If it is money, I will pay what you ask."

The unbelieving neighbour was amazed; he began to tremble and said: "If you have those sheep, you are welcome to them. I do not want anything for them, if you will only go away. For you to come to me as you have done, something has happened to you that I do not understand."

"No," said the Christian, "I must settle this matter and pay for the sheep – I shall not be satisfied without it. Tell me how much!"

"Well," replied the unbeliever, "if you want to pay; give me what they were worth when they strayed on to your property, and six percent as interest."

The Christian immediately counted the value of the sheep and interest, and then gave him double that amount. He then went home with a happy heart and a clear conscience, while

the unbeliever went home with a puzzled mind, but convinced that his neighbour was now a changed man from what he was previously.

Augustine (360-430) rightly said: "If we do not restore that which we have wrongly taken from another person, our repentance is not real, but feigned and hypocritical."

*Strange tales from the Log Cabin*

---

### SALVATION

A man travelling to Norway, tells how he went to see the church in a certain town. Looking up at its tower, he was surprised to see the carved figure of a lamb at the top. He enquired as to why it was placed in that position, and he was told that when the church was being built, a workman fell from the high scaffold. His fellow-workmen saw him fall, and rushed down, horror stricken, expecting to find him killed, but to their surprise and joy he was almost unhurt. A flock of sheep was passing at the time of his fall, and he fell upon the crowded flock, and right upon the top of a lamb. The lamb was crushed to death, but the man was saved. So they carved a lamb on the tower, at the exact height from which he fell, to commemorate the miraculous escape.

*Selected*

---

President Garfield was a man who rigidly stuck to his principles: even when he was yet a lad, he would not flinch, whatever the cost. He and a group of boys went on a camping expedition to climb Mount Greylock and spent the night in the mountain range. At night around the campfire, he said to his friends: "It is my custom to read a chapter before going to bed, and have a prayer. Shall we have it together?" So led by this young lad, they followed his example, and Garfield was admired all the more by his comrades for his unashamed profession of Jesus' name.

---

**“GIVE IT UP, MATE; GIVE IT UP”**

“I tell you again, mate, “religion” may do finely for women and children, but it will not do for men,” said Jonathan Winter, a rough old miner, to one of his comrades who had lately been constrained to follow Christ. “And as for you, Roger, I’m sure you do not need making more of a woman than you are already; you are the softest, most chicken-hearted chap I know, and if you really are going to be pious and “Bible-reading” into the bargain, you will turn so soft that a shadow will fright you; give it up mate; give it up; you are only half a man as it is, but whatever will you become if you stick to religion, I should like to know?”

“Something better than I have been,” replied Roger, in a low voice, which was scarcely heard amid the jests and laughter of his fellow-workers.

Roger and Jonathan, with about a hundred other men, were employed some years ago, in working in a coal mine. Roger Martin had been led to a knowledge of his sins, and to believe in pardon through the blood of Jesus. He was the only Christian among those rough men. Months went by, and Roger, though jeered at and annoyed, had never given up religion.

It was a bright day at noon, when Roger was let down in the bucket to the bottom of the mine. When he reached the bottom, he commenced handing some tools and stores to “Little Ben,” a lad sometimes employed below. The bucket was soon emptied, and Roger was just stepping out, when, hark! what sound was that which made his cheek pale? It was the rushing of water. His long experience made him aware that the water from a neighbouring stream had forced its way into the mine. In a few minutes, his fellow-workmen might be overwhelmed and lost.

One foot was yet in the bucket – a jerk at the rope, and it would be raised, and he saved. It was a great temptation to his timid nature. Then he remembered his comrades, their unfitness to die, their wilful ignorance of Christ’s love. The

thought of the Saviour nerved his heart; he would not save himself while they were unwarned. Quickly jumping out, he seized "Little Ben," placed him in the bucket saying, as he jerked the rope: "Tell the village that the water is come in, and that we are probably lost; but we will seek refuge at the far end of the right gallery. Be quick, goodbye." In a moment the bucket was raised, and "Little Ben" disappeared.

The mine was full of long narrow passages, from which the coal had been dug. Hurrying along these, Roger soon reached the miners, and told them of their danger. It was a terrible moment, and each one would have rushed hither or thither, madly, in a vain effort to save himself. His noble purpose made the timid Roger firm and calm. He told them what he had done, and bade them follow him with their picks to the end of the right gallery. It was the highest portion of the mine, and with their picks the men succeeded in hollowing out a sort of chamber higher up still, which they trusted might be above the level which the fast rising water would reach. A few provisions had been saved, though little enough for even a day's need. Into this chamber the men hurried, there to wait a slow deliverance, or to perish by hunger, drowning or suffocation. During the long, dismal hours that followed, Roger prayed and entreated, and after the first excitement had passed, they listened as men listen when face to face with death.

Meanwhile, the friends and villagers were doing their best for their relief. Guided by Roger's message, they sank a shaft above the right gallery, working days and nights. At length, on the morning of the fifth day, a muffled sound of blows from within, met the ears of the workmen above. With new vigour they toiled, and soon the poor miners were reached. Several were dead; but more than half, and among them Roger, were yet alive. Tenderly they were carried home and cared for, and soon recovered the effects of that awful time; though with many, the impressions then made on their souls were never

forgotten, but brought forth good fruit in their after lives as converted men.

Among these was Jonathan Winter, who had been the first to sneer at Roger's profession of Christianity. When he learnt how Roger might have saved himself and "Little Ben," leaving the others to their fate, he exclaimed: "I said that religion would make Roger more of a "softy" than he was before; but it seems to me, mates, it has made him do what many of us would scarce have dared. The "Bible reading" that can make a timid chap like him risk life for the sake of telling us about a Saviour, must be good for us all, and I, for one, cast in my lot with Roger."

*Cheering Words 1967*

---

Monica, the mother of Augustine, prayed most earnestly that her godless boy, as he then was, should not go to Rome. She knew what a wicked city it was and she knew that without grace her son would soon be swept along the broad road which leads to destruction. However, God did not grant the answer she wanted. Augustine went to Rome, but he was converted by the grace of God there! So often does God answer our prayers in a different way, but always the best!

---

QUESTION: What is Jesus Christ unto the elect?

ANSWER: Jesus Christ is made of God unto the elect wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification and redemption; He is their head, life, strength, portion and their all in all.

*Psalm 18. 1-2 & 73. 25-26 & 142. 5;*

*Song of Solomon 5. 9-16; Jeremiah 23. 6;*

*1 Corinthians 1. 30-31; 2 Corinthians 5. 21;*

*Ephesians 1. 22-23 & 5. 23; Colossians 3. 3-4, 11.*

---

*BIBLE STUDY FOR THE OLDER ONES***THE BOOK OF THE REVELATION (I)**

This last sacred book of Holy Scripture covers the period of time from the first coming of Jesus Christ the Son of God to this earth, to the second coming of Jesus Christ. His first coming was as a Man of sorrows and acquainted with grief; His second coming will be in power and great glory as the King of kings and Lord of lords. The eternal Son of God, still in human nature, as He will be eternally, will come to judge the world. I love the way Joseph Hart expresses it in the well-known hymn:

“This wondrous Man of whom we tell,  
Is true Almighty God;  
He bought our souls from death and hell;  
The price, His own heart’s blood.

That human heart He still retains,  
Though throned in highest bliss;  
And feels each tempted member’s pains;  
For our affliction’s His.”

**Revelation of Jesus Christ**

We must not lose sight of the fact that this book is written for our spiritual profit and instruction: “Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand” (Revelation 1. 3). This book is full of mysteries and symbols, some very hard to understand. One great mistake some have made is, firstly, trying to interpret these prophecies literally; and secondly, trying to interpret this book chronologically, that is, in the order that it is written. We should not read this book out of curiosity just to try and see into the future. We must read it prayerfully, the same as any other book of Holy Scripture, for our spiritual profit. The writer has found much spiritual profit in this book over many years. As we read it, we need to compare spiritual things with spiritual, that is, Scripture with Scripture. As you are enabled

by the Holy Spirit to do this, you will find the sweet and precious truth of the opening clause: "The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto Him ...." One thing that living souls desire is to have Christ revealed unto them. One thing we desire as we search the Scriptures is to find Christ. We find Him in the most obscure places in the Holy Scriptures of truth. You will not be disappointed in this book: He is found in every chapter. In these last days His glory will cover the earth. "His name shall endure for ever: His name shall be continued as long as the sun: and men shall be blessed in Him: all nations shall call Him blessed. Blessed be the LORD God, the God of Israel, who only doeth wondrous things. And blessed be His glorious name for ever: and let the whole earth be filled with His glory; Amen, and Amen" (Psalm 72. 17-19).

### **The last days: the end of time**

The period covered by the Revelation is usually called, "the last days." That is because the end of the world will come at the second coming of Jesus Christ. "And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven, and sware by Him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, **that there should be time no longer:** but in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as He hath declared to His servants the prophets" (Revelation 10. 5-7). Compare this with the Apostle Peter's Second Epistle. "But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up" (2 Peter 3. 10).

(To be continued)

*J. R. Rutt*

---

John Newton once said that if two angels came down from heaven to obey a divine command, one to rule an empire, the other to sweep a road, they would feel no inclination to change employments. The call would suffice: their only delight in doing the will of Almighty God, without questioning.

---

### BIBLE QUESTIONS

*This month the questions are about GIFTS. Younger children need only do five questions. Please give references for questions 6 to 10 and send your answers to the Editor (see page 146 for the address). Remember to give your name and address and write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

1. What gifts did the wise men give to the Lord Jesus when He was a "young child"? (Matthew 2. 11)
2. What did the Lord Jesus say God would give to those that ask Him? (Luke 11. 13)
3. Who received gifts of "jewels of silver and jewels of gold and raiment" from Abraham's servant? (Genesis 24. 53)
4. From whom did King Solomon receive a gift of 120 talents of gold? (1 Kings 10. 10)
5. "The wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is ..." What? (Romans 6. 23)
6. What did Solomon in Ecclesiastes 3 say is "the gift of God" in a providential way?
7. At which feast of the Jews was "sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor" instituted? (Esther 9)
8. A person in a position of power and authority should be wary of receiving gifts. Why? (Deuteronomy 16)
9. Find a verse in John 3 which tells what the "unspeakable Gift" is which is mentioned in 2 Corinthians 9. 15.
10. To whom did God give "twice as much as he had before"?

### ANSWERS TO JUNE QUESTIONS

1. One sinner that repenteth.
2. The death of His saints.
3. The reproach of Christ.
4. "The habitation of Thy house, and the place where Thine honour dwelleth."

5. The trial of your faith.
6. It is abomination in the sight of God. (Luke 16. 15)
7. "Them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you." (1 Thessalonians 5. 12)
8. "The excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord" (Philippians 3. 8)
9. The Lord Jesus is precious to those that believe. (1 Peter 2. 7)
10. Job. (Job 23. 12)

*Contributed*

---

**"CHILDREN, OBEY YOUR PARENTS"**

*"Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right."  
(Ephesians 6. 1)*

Children, obey your parents:  
Obey at once each word,  
Don't wait till 'tis repeated,  
As though you had not heard.  
Children, obey your parents,  
For it is God's command:  
He sees your shameful conduct,  
When sullenly you stand.  
Children, obey your parents;  
Be to your mother kind:  
She watched you, when an infant,  
With tender, loving mind.  
Children, obey your parents:  
Don't make some vain excuse:  
Your father works to keep you,  
And get things for your use.  
Children, obey your parents,  
For perhaps they soon may die:  
Then do each thing they bid you:  
Don't say: "I can't," but try!

*Anon.*

# *The Friendly Companion*



“Out of the eater came forth meat,  
and out of the strong came forth sweetness.”  
Judges 14. 14.

---

*August 2010*

Editor: Mr. G.D. Buss, "Bethany", 7 Laines Head, Chippenham, Wiltshire, SN15 1PH.

Tel: 01249 656910. Email: [gdbuss@tiscali.co.uk](mailto:gdbuss@tiscali.co.uk)

All correspondence to be sent to the Editor.

Annual Subscriptions inc. postage:

|        |                 |           |                      |
|--------|-----------------|-----------|----------------------|
| U.K.   | U.S.A. & Canada | Australia | Europe (Netherlands) |
| £12.60 | \$34            | A\$38     | €24.00               |

All correspondence concerning subscriptions should be addressed to Mr. D. Christian, 5, Roundwood Gardens, Harpenden, Herts. AL5 3AJ.

Volume 136

August 2010

## CONTENTS

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Our Monthly Message                        | 171 |
| Our Front Cover Picture                    | 172 |
| "Some Men Are Like Pigs"                   | 172 |
| One At A Time                              | 173 |
| For The Very Little Ones: God Gives Water  | 174 |
| Colouring Text: John 7. 37.                | 175 |
| Bible Lessons: The Gospel – A Great Supper | 176 |
| God's "Mysterious Ways"                    | 178 |
| "Alone: And Yet I Am Not Alone"            | 179 |
| Bible Maths!                               | 179 |
| Three Books In Psalm 19                    | 180 |
| "Sold Again, Satan!"                       | 183 |
| The Bible Of Shepherdsdale (II)            | 184 |
| The Builder                                | 186 |
| "What Think Ye Of Christ?"                 | 187 |
| Bible Study For The Older Ones:            |     |
| The Book Of The Revelation (II)            | 188 |
| Bible Questions: Fruits Of Grace           | 190 |
| Editor's Postbag                           | 191 |
| Poetry: The Tolling Bell                   | 192 |

### OUR MONTHLY MESSAGE

Dear Children and Young People,

Recently I read of two young boys who were sharing a bunch of grapes between them. "These are lovely grapes," said one. "But there are so many seeds in them," said the other. Having finished their grapes, they wandered through a garden. "What a lovely rose," said the first boy! "But there are many thorns," said the other. Finally they sat down for a rest and took out their drinks. "Mine is half empty," said the boy who always looked on the dark side. "But mine is half full," said the boy who always looked on the bright side.

I wonder which side you look on?

The Bible tells of a devastating time in the harvest field and among the cattle. *"Although the fig tree shall not blossom, neither shall fruit be in the vines; the labour of the olive shall fail, and the fields shall yield no meat; the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stalls; yet I will rejoice in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my salvation."*

What a wonderful example this good man sets us!

The Lord Jesus set an even more sacred example: *"Who for the joy that was set before Him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God."*

It may be that some of our readers are passing through difficult times. At such times, it is not easy to see the positive side of matters. But when God gives us faith to look beyond 'the things which are seen, to those which are not seen,' as Paul says, then we may say with Job: *"Though He slay me, yet will I trust in Him."*

May the Lord bless those of you with this faith, who are troubled.

With best wishes from your sincere friend and Editor.

---

Our thoughts are heard in heaven.

### OUR FRONT COVER PICTURE

*The honeybee found on our front cover this month, is yet another example of the skill of our Creator and His precise provision for the work it was designed to accomplish.*

*The article that follows is a powerful example of this truth.*

#### **Found ... the honeybees with built-in central heating**

Scientists have long attributed the success of the honeybee to the division of labour within the hive. But thermal imaging research has identified a previously unknown skill performed by a specialist bee that is vital for a colony's survival.

"Heater bees" use their bodies to provide a "central heating" system, it has emerged.

The "heaters" are responsible for maintaining the temperature in the hive where young bees, known as pupae, are sealed into wax cells while they grow into adult bees.

By changing the temperature of each pupae, they can determine what kind of bee it will become.

Those kept at 35°C mature to become the intelligent forager bees that leave the nest in search of nectar and pollen. Those kept at 34°C emerge as "house keepers."

Heater bees function by beating the muscles that also power their wings to raise the temperature of their bodies up to 44°C. They then crawl into empty cells within the nest to pump the heat around where the pupae are developing.

"It is a central heating system for the colony," said Professor Jürgen Tautz, head of the bee group at Germany's Würzburg University.

*Selected*

---

### **"SOME MEN ARE LIKE PIGS"**

It has been said that "some men are like pigs; they can never look up until laid on their backs." In other words, some men are so earthbound, and taken up with sin, that until the Lord lays on them some affliction or trial they cannot be persuaded to consider the importance of eternal things, as opposed to those of time only.

## ONE AT A TIME

(An Allegory)

In the days before digital clocks and watches, the pendulum clock was much more popular than it is now.

In a clockmaker's shop stood a beautifully made clock which was waiting for its pendulum to be fitted to complete its structure.

The pendulum waited to be fitted and began to calculate how long it might be before the big cogwheels were worn out and its work done. It would be expected to tick night and day, every day, all the year round: 60 times a minute, 60 minutes an hour, 24 hours a day, 365 days a year. It was awful to think of this long row of figures! It calculated that in one year it would have to tick no less than 31,536,000 times and in a leap year 31,622,400 times!

"I can never do it," said the poor pendulum. "It is too much to ask of a poor thing like me, who am only a piece of metal when all is said and done!" So he grumbled on until the clockmaker kindly said: "You can do one tick at a time, can't you." "Oh yes," said the pendulum, "I can do that." "Well," said the clockmaker, "that is all that will be required of you."

So the pendulum went to work, steadily ticking, one tick at a time, and he found that by doing one tick at a time he could master the great mountain before him.

Putting this in Scripture language it is: "As thy days, so shall thy strength be." No doubt, Asher, to whom these words were first spoken, wondered how he would drive out the Canaanites from his portion in the land. But it was "little by little," just like the pendulum: one tick at a time.

*Editor*

---

Read Genesis 1 to know how the world was made;  
read Genesis 3 to see how man fell;  
read John 1 to see how sinners are to be saved; and  
read Revelation 21 to see how God will create a new  
heaven and a new earth.

**FOR THE VERY LITTLE ONES****GOD GIVES WATER**

There was no water in the desert for the people and their animals to drink. They were so thirsty! They were angry with Moses for bringing them out of Egypt. They thought they would die of thirst in the wilderness. Moses cried unto the LORD and asked what he should do.

Moses was told to go on before the people with his rod. The LORD said: *"Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb; and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink."* When Moses hit the rock, the waters gushed out into the desert like a river. How wonderful it must have been! Now there was plenty of fresh water for all of them to drink.

The rock was a picture or type of the Lord Jesus: *"He is the Rock."* He was *"smitten of God"* for the sins of His people. He suffered and died so they might drink of the *"water of life"* freely.

**QUESTIONS:**

1. What was Moses to go on before the people with?
2. What was he told to smite?
3. What came out of it?

*Please send your answers to the Editor. (See page 170 for the address.) Remember to give your name and address and to write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

**ANSWERS TO JULY QUESTIONS**

1. God.
2. Quails.
3. Manna.

*Contributed*

*“If any  
man thirst,  
let him  
come unto  
Me, and  
drink.”  
John 7. 37.*

**BIBLE LESSONS****THE GOSPEL – A GREAT SUPPER**

Whilst attending the meal in the house of the Pharisee, Jesus spoke a parable to teach a very important lesson. He started the parable by saying: *“A certain man made a great supper and bade many.”* What a lot of planning and work was needed to make a great supper! A guest list was probably made and invitations were sent out so the people would be ready for it.

When the day of the supper arrived, a servant was sent out to all that had been invited. He proclaimed: *“Come; for all things are now ready.”* What a privilege to be invited to such a supper!

However, when the servant returned, he was all alone. No one had come back with him. He told his Master that all the people had refused to come, because they had other things which needed their attention. One said that he had bought a piece of land and needed to go and see it. Another said that he had bought five yoke of oxen and must go to prove them. They asked to be excused from the supper. Yet another answered that he had married a wife and therefore could not come. These all despised the invitation, preferring other things to the supper prepared.

The certain man in the parable was a type of the Lord God who made a great supper in the giving of His dear Son. The servant was a type of the disciples, and later the ministers, whom God raised up and sent to the people with the invitation to come. The invitation to the supper represented the GOSPEL which Jesus commanded to be preached to all men.

What was the Master to do? Would no one enjoy His great supper? No, that could never be! He commanded His servant to do a strange thing: *“Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in ... the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.”*

How wonderful this invitation must have sounded in the ears of such! Did they hear rightly? Would they be welcomed

to such a great supper? How happily the servant returned to report that these had obeyed the invitation. He told the Master: *"It is done as Thou hast commanded, AND YET THERE IS ROOM."*

Once more the Master told His servant: *"Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that My house may be filled."* You can imagine that these were the worst and lowest of all people; thus they must be compelled to come. The greatest of sinners found there was room for them.

In every age the GOSPEL is preached, but like the Jews and Pharisees and self-righteous people, many make their excuses. They prefer the world and their pleasures to the things of God. They make light of the Gospel and despise the Lord Jesus.

What a great privilege it is to hear the Gospel preached week by week! How sad that we, by nature, despise it and tire of it! But if the Lord makes us feel that we are halt and lame and poor and blind, we will be glad for the invitation to *"COME."*

*You can read about this in Luke chapter 14 verses 15 to 24.*

#### QUESTIONS:

1. What did the servant proclaim to those invited? (7 words)
2. What did the invitation to the supper represent?
3. What were those in the highways and hedges compelled to do? (2 words)
4. Who found there was room for them?
5. What four cases will be glad for the invitation to "come"?

*Please send your answers to the Editor. (See page 170 for the address.) Remember to give your name and address and to write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

#### ANSWERS TO JULY QUESTIONS

1. One of the chief Pharisees.
2. The best or highest place.
3. The lowest seat.
4. They shall be abased. They shall be exalted.
5. The poor, the maimed, the lame, and the blind.

*G.L. TenBroeke*

### GOD'S "MYSTERIOUS" WAYS

In the "Memoirs of the Rev. John Conder, D.D.," there is a very remarkable account of the conversion of his great-grandfather, Mr. Richard Conder, a dairy farmer at Croydon-cum-Clapham, in Cambridgeshire. In his own words the old gentleman tells the story.

"When I was a boy, I used to go with my father to Royston market. The custom of the good men in those days was, when they had done their marketing, to meet together in a private room, and without being interrupted, talk together of the things of God; how they had heard on the Sabbath day, and how they had gone on in the week past; and I was allowed to sit in a corner of the room. One day, when I was there, the conversation turned upon this question: by what means God first visited their souls, and began a work of grace in them. It was Richard Conder's turn to speak, and his account struck me so I never forgot it; he told the company as follows:

"When I was a young man I was greatly addicted to football playing and, as the custom was in our parish and many others, the young men, as soon as church was over, took a football and went to play. Our minister often remonstrated with us for breaking the Sabbath, which, however, had little effect; only my conscience checked me at times, and I would steal away and hide myself from my companions. But being good at the game they would find me out, and bring me again among them. This would cause me more guilt and horror of conscience. Thus I went on sinning and repenting a long time, but had no resolution to break off from the practice, till one Sabbath morning our good minister acquainted his hearers that he was very sorry to tell them that by order of the King (James I) and Council, he must read them the following paper or resign from his position as parish minister. This was the "Book of Sports," forbidding the minister or churchwardens, or any others, to molest or discourage the youth in their manly sports and recreations on the Lord's Day.

While our minister was reading it, I was seized with a chill

and horror not to be described. Now, thought I, iniquity is established by a law, and sinners are hardened in their sinful ways. What sore judgments are to be expected upon so wicked and guilty a nation! What must I do? Whither shall I fly? How shall I escape the wrath to come? And God set in so with it, that I thought it was high time to be in earnest about salvation. And from that time I never had the least inclination to take a football in hand, or to join my vain companions any more; so that I date my conversion from that time, and adore the grace of God in making that to be an ordinance for my salvation which the devil and wicked rulers laid as a trap for my destruction.”

*Selected*

---

### **“ALONE: AND YET I AM NOT ALONE”**

It is recorded that when the Bishop of Rochester came out to be executed, he opened his Greek Testament, praying that the Lord would direct his mind to a suitable word for this terrible trial. He opened on the words in John 16. 32: “Alone: and yet I am not alone.” “This,” he said, “is enough to live on and die on.”

---

### **BIBLE MATHS!**

God calls upon His people to be mathematicians!

They are to add to their faith: “virtue; and to virtue knowledge; and to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; and to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity” (2 Peter 1. 5-7).

---

Sir Walter Raleigh often asked favours of Queen Elizabeth. One day after he had asked for yet another favour, the queen said: “Raleigh, when will you leave off begging?” “When your Majesty leaves off giving,” was his reply. How much more should God’s people be ready to ask great things of their God who has said: “Open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it” (Psalm 81. 10).

### THE THREE BOOKS IN PSALM 19

Psalm 19 is a very well known psalm, one that has often been learned by Sunday school children and others. If you read it carefully you will see it is divided into three parts.

Verses 1 to 6 speak of Creation; verses 7 to 11 speak of the Word of God; verses 12 to 14 speak of our thoughts and words in God's sight.

These three sections are like three books on a shelf in a library.

#### ***The Book of Creation***

When God made the heavens and the earth, He intended it to be a voice to His creatures of His wisdom and goodness. This is what is spoken of in the first part of the psalm. In particular it speaks of the glory of the natural sun.

Some of you will have sung the beautiful hymn which begins:

“Nature with open volume stands,  
To spread her Maker's praise abroad,  
And every labour of His hands,  
Shows something worthy of a God.”

*Isaac Watts*

or perhaps these words:

“Yes, God is good - in earth and sky,  
In ocean depths and spreading wood,  
Ten thousand voices seem to cry:  
God made us all, and God is good.”

So clear is all of God's handiwork around us: Paul said in Acts 14. 17 that “... He left not Himself without witness, in that He did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.”

And again in Romans 1. 20, he said: “For the invisible things of Him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even His eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse.”

It is the blindness of man's fallen and unbelieving nature

which hides from him the truth that he has a Creator, and that he is answerable to Him.

Happy are they whose eyes are so opened that all around them they see the glory of their God in creation.

There was once an Eskimo living in Greenland, who had never seen one page of the Bible. While he was carving a canoe out of a tree trunk, he thought: "This kayak could not make itself: I have designed it and am carving it out. So all the creation around me could not have created itself: Someone must have made it. That Someone is God. He must have created me!" From that time he sought to know more of this Creator and learned the truth of the gospel so that he was able to say with Isaac Watts:

"But in the grace that rescued man,  
His brightest form of glory shines;  
Here on the cross 'tis fairest drawn,  
In precious blood, and crimson lines."

### ***The Book of God's Word***

It is a wonderful thing that God not only tells us of Himself in Creation, but has revealed His truth in His holy Word; the Bible. Here, like the Eskimo, those who have faith in God learn that however wonderful Creation is, it cannot save our souls from a deserved hell. So in the second 'book' of the psalm, we are led from the natural sun to the Sun of Righteousness. The Lord Jesus Christ is called the Word, and the psalmist, finding the way of salvation revealed to him in the Word says of these truths: "More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb. Moreover by them is Thy servant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward."

"God give you true wisdom, ere death shall draw nigh,  
To number your days, and to Jesus apply:  
And, oh, may you learn in His blood-sprinkled fold –  
The knowledge of Christ is more precious than gold."

***The Book of Ourselves***

In the last few verses of the psalm, he turns to an altogether different book! He looks into the pages of his own heart. What does he pray? "Cleanse Thou me from secret faults. Keep back Thy servant also from presumptuous sins; let them not have dominion over me." He felt that the light of the Sun of Righteousness had shone into His heart showing him that by nature he was a sinner, with many wrong thoughts, many of which none knew about, but he and His God. Dear reader, do you ever read that book? Would you like all your thoughts to be written on a wall for every one to see? God is not only angry with wrong words and deeds, but also wrong thoughts too!

So another good man, John Newton said:

"Great God! from Thee there's nought concealed,  
Thou seest my inward frame;  
To Thee I always stand revealed  
Exactly as I am!

Since I can hardly, therefore, bear  
What in myself I see;  
How vile and black must I appear,  
Most holy God to Thee!"

Happy is the one who is then led to say with him:

"But since my Saviour stands between,  
In garments died in blood,  
'Tis He, instead of me, is seen,  
When I approach to God."

If we are taught these truths then the prayer that closes the psalm will often be ours, whether we think on Creation, the Word of God on the page of Scripture, or in our hearts:

***"Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in Thy sight, O LORD, my strength, and my Redeemer."***

*Editor*

**“SOLD AGAIN, SATAN!”**

Some years ago, an aged, godly minister in the north of Scotland, was resting in the afternoon at the house where he was being looked after for the day. He was left on his own in the room so that he could be quiet. Just as he was about to fall asleep, what should happen, but the door quietly opened and in crept a little girl! Thinking that he was asleep and that she would not be seen, she crept up to a table in the middle of the room and very quietly put her hand out and took a bunch of grapes off a plate. She then slipped away as quietly as she had come, thinking that she had not been seen. Usually she banged doors without thinking, but this time she closed it ever so quietly so none should hear her. What was the minister to do? He did not want to tell tales, but somehow did not think it right for the little girl not to be told of her wrong.

Just as he was wondering about it all, the door quietly opened again. Who should creep in but the little girl, with tears in her eyes, looking very miserable. She crept back to the table and put the stolen fruit back where it belonged. As she did so, the minister heard her say: “Sold again, Satan!” with which she jumped down from the chair which she had used to reach the grapes and ran out of the room. This time the door went “bang” very decidedly!

*Adapted*

---

In the church at Newport on the Isle of Wight, there is to be seen the tomb of Princess Elizabeth, the daughter of Charles I. Queen Victoria had a marble monument erected in her memory which records her death which took place in Carisbrook Castle whilst the Civil War was still raging. She died alone, separated from all her companions and relatives, but was found dead one morning, her head resting on an opened Bible. The verse that stood out as the warder found her, was: “Come unto Me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest” (Matthew 11. 28).

### **THE BIBLE OF SHEPHERSDALE (II)**

The next day was very oppressive, and a thunderstorm was brewing most of the afternoon. Jasperine felt the heat so much, that she went to lie down rather than read out of the treasured Bible. She left strict instructions that if any stranger should appear, Greta was to, immediately, wake her up.

It was so hot that the whole village seemed to have followed Grandmother's example and gone to rest. Greta, however, could not rest. She thought of the story of Jacob, which was the one Grandmother was reading when they were interrupted the day before. Thinking that she could read this story without help, Greta quietly stepped into the room, and without disturbing her grandmother, she quickly lifted the Bible out of its hiding place, and went and sat down at the side of the house. She was so absorbed in reading that she did not notice that several men, dressed like the stranger of the day before, had entered the house and were demanding of Jasperine where the Bible was. Their angry and harsh voices alerted her to the danger. They were ransacking the house whilst the old lady looked on helplessly. What should Greta do with the Bible? Hurriedly looking around her, she saw the baby's cradle. Quickly she lifted up the mattress on which he was lying, and slipped the Bible underneath and replaced the cover.

She quietly rocked the baby, although inside she was trembling. The noise of the intruders woke baby up and he began to cry. Everywhere was ransacked and they looked in every conceivable hiding place except the baby's cot. They moved on to the other cottages but all to no avail.

The men now grew angry with their leader, the treacherous stranger of the day before, and accused him of wasting their time, to which the cruel monk returned to Greta's house and grasped her grandmother by the arm. Looking at Greta he threatened to injure her grandmother if she did not reveal the Bible. Greta was just about to do as the men said when Jasperine told her to keep quiet. God would protect them, and even the law of the land did not permit these monks to murder

or steal from them.

The cruel monk said that he would give them five minutes to produce the Bible, after which he would kill both her and Greta. The brave woman said that she was prepared to die for the Bible as both her father and grandfather had, but she reminded her tormentors that they were answerable to God for their cruelty and that He would not look lightly on their actions.

Losing his temper completely, the monk sprang at Jasperine to harm her. Greta begged her grandmother to let her tell them, when a long drawn out sound of horns was heard. "The men of Shepherdsdale are coming!"

As soon as the cowardly monks heard this they fled, the leader throwing away his knife as he fled. They were pursued by the shepherds who taught them a lesson they would not easily forget as they caught up with them and thrashed them with their staves.

Greta's parents hurried to the cottage to see if their family were safe or not. "Have they stolen our Bible?" was their first cry, when they saw the family safe and sound.

At this Greta walked to the cradle and lifted out the Bible. How thankful they all were to see it safe and secure. Greta and Andre, who raised the alarm, were warmly praised but all acknowledged how wonderfully the Lord worked that day. Had the Bible been in the chest it would surely have been found and stolen, but the Lord's ways are always perfect and He knew how to keep it from harm. So at the end of that eventful day the whole village joined in praising God for yet another deliverance in the long history of persecution that the Waldensian people endured.

How thankful we should be for the freedom we have to read the Bible! Should there come a day when we, too, should be under threat for reading and possessing it, may we seek and be given the same courage that these humble people possessed and be ready to "sell all for the pearl of great price."

*Abridged from a translation from the Dutch, by W. Peters*

### THE BUILDER

To build something is an activity we all do from our earliest age: from building with toy bricks, then Lego, and then perhaps, model aeroplanes. We see new building going on all around us in our towns and villages.

Perhaps you are planning, or have had, an extension on to your own home. If you have already had building work done, you will know all about the mess and upset to daily life this can cause. We can remember the exciting time when the walls and roof were finished: but then came the time to plaster the walls. I wonder if you watched the plasterer do his work, and admired the finished job?

In God's Word, the prophet Ezekiel (chapter 13 verse 10), tells of a plaster, but this time the results were not very good, for it seems the plaster was not a good mix. It is called "untempered." If you read the next five verses, you will read of the very sad results of using untempered mortar. How sad it would be if the new extension to your house fell down in the next stormy night, because the builder had used unsuitable materials.

So what is the prophet trying to tell God's people in these verses? It is a type of parable. The message of Ezekiel was a warning to God's people, not to listen to those who claimed to be God's messengers, but were, in fact, fake messengers. The lie they were trying to put across was that all was well; God would overlook their sin; there would be no judgment on them from God. So their words were like a wall they might build, but instead of using good and proper materials, the bricks perhaps were of poor quality, and the cement they used was just useless to hold the wall together.

How then does this speak to us? We live in a day when the power of the prince of the air, as Satan is called, is so subtle and powerful. How we should shun the forces of the combined news media which tells us continually that there is no God and that God's law does not exist; life has evolved over millions of years. Remember this is all "untempered mortar."

God's Word is truth. His Word is infallible. "Christ died for the ungodly," is the only tempered mortar of that eternal building that we can put our trust in. The Lord Jesus said in Matthew 7. 24: "Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of Mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock:"

May it please our gracious God to keep our faith and our hearts fixed there. For the walls of the house built upon the Rock were surely made with that tempered mortar which He alone, the wise master builder, uses.

*Contributed*

---

### **"WHAT THINK YE OF CHRIST?"**

A preacher once asked a man what he thought of Christ, to which he replied that he never gave Him any thought.

The preacher then asked him when he was born, to which he gave his birth date as being some twenty years previous. "Was that B.C. or A.D.?" asked the preacher. "Why, it was A.D. of course!" he answered.

"So how is it," continued the preacher, "that you have been living for twenty years, and no doubt have dated many letters without even remembering that in so doing you are acknowledging the birth of Christ? And have you formed no opinion about the Man whose birthday shook the earth into a new era and whose crucifixion shook the earth with an earthquake?"

---

Did you know that:

- God has created ants, so that they can carry loads fifty times as heavy as themselves?
- A beetle can move a mass, one hundred times its own weight?
- A house fly flaps its wings six hundred times a second?
- That the dragon-fly can go up to sixty miles an hour; can stop instantaneously in flight, move sideways, backwards or forwards without changing the position of its body?

*Selected*

*BIBLE STUDY FOR THE OLDER ONES***THE BOOK OF THE REVELATION (II)****The Eternity of God**

God lives in eternity: "For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy..." (Isaiah 57. 15). We live in time, we are finite, we have a limitation on our being. God is infinite, (immeasurable) in His being: "Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever Thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, Thou art God" (Psalm 90. 2). Our world was created by God, in Christ: "Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for Thou hast created all things, and for Thy pleasure they are and were created" (Revelation 4. 11). God lives in eternity, we live in time. So, when the angel cries: "that there should be time no longer," he is declaring the end of the world.

What controls time in the natural world? The sun is the centre of our universe; we derive all our heat and light from the sun. The planets, the moon and stars all revolve around the sun. The seasons of the year, the measurement of our days, months and years are all regulated from where we are in relation to the sun. The tides of our oceans are all regulated by where we are in relation to the moon. So as we have drawn your attention to 2 Peter chapter 3 and elsewhere in Scripture, the sun, moon and stars shall be removed and then will be fulfilled what the angel declares: "that there should be time no longer."

Look at the teachings of Jesus Christ: "Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken: and then shall appear the sign of the Son of Man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of Man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory" (Matthew 24. 29-30).

**JEHOVAH**

This sacred and incommunicable name, given to Almighty God in the Holy Scriptures is His covenant name to His chosen people. In the Old Testament this name is usually translated from the Hebrew as “LORD.” So when we find the name “LORD” in capital letters in the Authorised Version we know it was “JEHOVAH” in the original. This name is said to be incommunicable because it cannot rightly be given to any created being, only to the Eternal God. It is expressive of His infinite eternal self-existence.

We need to break the word up into three parts to give us a clearer understanding of its meaning. JE – HO – VAH. JE - All eternity to come; HO – the present; VAH – all eternity past. It is revealed in this way to come down to our poor finite understanding, but in reality JEHOVAH lives in one eternal NOW. With God there is in reality neither past, present or future. The LORD God has a complete knowledge of all eternity to come and all eternity past.

In Hebrews 13, the name JEHOVAH is paraphrased, because the New Testament was written in Greek and there was not the equivalent word in the Greek language. Notice verse 8 has the three tenses: past, present and future: “Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever” (Hebrews 13. 8). Here in the Revelation we have the same paraphrasing of this name when the Lord Jesus speaks to His servant John. He reveals Himself as: “I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty” (Revelation 1. 8). “Alpha” is the first letter of the Greek alphabet; “Omega” is the last letter. This is then expounded: the beginning and the ending. We then have the three tenses declaring His eternal self-existence.

If we compare this with other Scriptures it is of great comfort to the Lord’s living family. “LORD, Thou hast been our dwelling place in all generations. Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever Thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God”

(Psalm 90. 1-2). Compare this next Scripture with Hebrews 13 v 8 and it sets before us the wonderful glory of the sacred Godhead of Jesus Christ as He refers to His eternal Father. "The LORD possessed Me in the beginning of His way, before His works of old. I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was" (Proverbs 8. 22-23). Then in Jeremiah the LORD expresses His eternal love for His people in Christ: "The LORD hath appeared of old unto me, saying, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with lovingkindness have I drawn thee" (Jeremiah 31. 3).

### **The Number Seven**

The number seven reoccurs continually in the Book of the Revelation. There are: seven spirits, He has seven eyes, (that is the Holy Spirit); seven churches written to; a book with seven seals (the eternal decrees of salvation, opened by Jesus Christ); seven angels with seven last plagues; seven vials of wrath; seven trumpets. Seven is the number that denotes fullness, complete or perfect. So the idea here is the creation of God is coming to fruition or to its final conclusion.

(To be continued)

*J.R. Rutt*

---

### **BIBLE QUESTIONS**

*This month the questions are about FRUITS OF GRACE. Younger children need only do five questions. Please give references for questions 6 to 10 and send your answers to the Editor (see page 170 for the address).*

1. Who did Jesus say should "be called the children of God?" (Matthew 5. 9)
2. Write out six things from 1 Timothy 6. 11 which we should "follow after."
3. Peter once asked the Lord Jesus: "Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?" What did Jesus answer? (Matthew 18. 21-22)
4. What is in the "tongue" of a "virtuous woman"? (Proverbs 31. 26)

5. In Colossians 3. 12-13, what seven things did the Apostle Paul say we should "put on"?
6. Write out seven characteristics of the "wisdom which is from above" (James 3)?
7. If a man professes to be wise but shows "bitter envying and strife" in his heart, how does James describe such wisdom? (James 3)
8. Paul "beseeches" the Ephesians that they would "walk worthy of" their vocation. What four things does Paul look for? (Ephesians 4)
9. What did Peter say is an "ornament" to a godly wife? (1 Peter 3)
10. "Thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head." How is this done? (Two references, please.) What verse follows in the New Testament reference?

#### ANSWERS TO JULY QUESTIONS

1. Gold, frankincense and myrrh.
2. The Holy Spirit.
3. Rebekah.
4. The queen of Sheba.
5. "Eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord."
6. "And also that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labour, it is the gift of God." (Ecclesiastes 3. 13)
7. Purim. (Esther 9. 22, 26)
8. "A gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous." (Deuteronomy 16. 19)
9. "For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son." (John 3. 16)
10. Job. (Job 42. 10)

*Contributed*

#### EDITOR'S POSTBAG

*First answers to the monthly questions have been received from JONATHAN BELL and WALTER HOOGMOED.*

**THE TOLLING BELL**

Oft as the bell, with solemn toll  
Speaks the departure of a soul;  
Let each one ask himself: "Am I  
Prepared, should I be called to die?"

Only this frail and fleeting breath  
Preserves me from the jaws of death;  
Soon as it fails, at once I'm gone,  
And plunged into a world unknown.

Then, leaving all I loved below,  
To God's tribunal I must go;  
Must hear the Judge pronounce my fate,  
And fix my everlasting state.

But could I bear to hear Him say,  
"Depart, accursed, far away!  
With Satan, in the lowest hell,  
Thou art for ever doomed to dwell."

Lord Jesus! help me now to flee,  
And seek my hope alone in Thee.  
Apply Thy blood, Thy Spirit give,  
Subdue my sin, and in me live.

Then, when the solemn bell I hear,  
If saved from guilt, I need not fear;  
Nor would the thought distressing be,  
Perhaps it next may toll for me.

Rather, my spirit would rejoice,  
And long, and wish, to hear Thy voice;  
Glad when it bids me earth resign,  
Secure of heaven, if Thou art mine.

*John Newton*

# *The Friendly Companion*



“So teach us to number our days, that we may  
apply our hearts unto wisdom.”

Psalm 90. 12.

---

*September 2010*

Editor: Mr. G.D. Buss, "Bethany", 7 Laines Head, Chippenham, Wiltshire, SN15 1PH.

Tel: 01249 656910. Email: [gdbuss@tiscali.co.uk](mailto:gdbuss@tiscali.co.uk)

All correspondence to be sent to the Editor.

Annual Subscriptions inc. postage:

|        |                 |           |                      |
|--------|-----------------|-----------|----------------------|
| U.K.   | U.S.A. & Canada | Australia | Europe (Netherlands) |
| £12.60 | \$34            | A\$38     | €24.00               |

All correspondence concerning subscriptions should be addressed to Mr. D. Christian, 5, Roundwood Gardens, Harpenden, Herts. AL5 3AJ.

Volume 136

September 2010

## CONTENTS

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Our Monthly Message                             | 195 |
| Our Front Cover Picture                         | 196 |
| The Ironsides                                   | 197 |
| For The Very Little Ones: God Speaks            | 198 |
| Colouring Text: Psalm 85. 8.                    | 199 |
| Bible Lessons: The Lost Sheep – The Lost Silver | 200 |
| Samuel Rutherford                               | 202 |
| “ “ : Counsel To A Young Man                    | 204 |
| Sediment On the Ocean Floor                     | 205 |
| The Coal Basket Bible                           | 206 |
| From A Countryman's Notepad                     | 207 |
| Who Broke The Vase?                             | 208 |
| Bird's Head Inspires Bullet Train Efficiency    | 209 |
| Buttercups                                      | 209 |
| "Thou God Seest Me"                             | 210 |
| Bible Study For The Older Ones:                 |     |
| The Book Of The Revelation (III)                | 210 |
| Bible Questions: The Book Of Judges             | 213 |
| Poetry: "Every Word Of God Is Pure"             | 214 |
| List Of Names                                   | 215 |

**OUR MONTHLY MESSAGE**

Dear Children and Young People,

For many years there were two chapels in the Wiltshire town of Swindon. The one many of us are familiar with is “Rehoboth” where God’s dear children have worshipped over more than one hundred and twenty five years. The other chapel, now closed, was called “Providence” and was the original Strict Baptist Chapel in Swindon. For many years “Providence” Chapel had a notice outside which read as follows:

**NO PRIEST  
BUT CHRIST**

**NO SACRIFICE  
BUT CALVARY**

**NO CONFSSIONAL  
BUT THE THRONE OF GRACE**

**NO AUTHORITY  
BUT THE WORD OF GOD**

These four statements are very important, especially at this time, when the Roman Catholic Church and the Pope are receiving so much attention in our nation. It should always be remembered that the Pope is the head of a system against which the Bible warns us. Whereas we believe it is Christ that is the Saviour of the lost, the Roman Catholic Church teaches that it is the church that saves, the Pope being the so called “vicar of Christ” claiming to be Christ’s representative on earth.

True Protestants put no confidence in any but Christ for their salvation. They need no earthly priest, or Mary the mother of the Lord, as the Lord Jesus Christ is their High Priest in heaven. They need no repetition of the sufferings and death of Christ, as the Mass falsely claims to be, for what He did at Calvary was done once and for all, time and eternity. They need no earthly priest to confess their sins to, and to receive

pardon from, because they have the throne of grace, where they may come in prayer, and by faith receive the pardon of their sins, which no man can give but God only. They do not look to the church fathers or the tradition of the church for their guidance, but to the Word of God, the only infallible and sure guide to sinners.

It is important in these days of ignorance to remember that these were the principles which the martyrs died for, and secured the religious freedom which we have enjoyed for so long, but now seems in deadly peril from some quarters.

May God teach us each of these fundamental truths, that we “buy the truth, and sell it not.”

With best wishes from your sincere friend and Editor.

---

### OUR FRONT COVER PICTURE

*This beautifully coloured text on our front cover this month is to be found on an English church tower. Its message is “**watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is**” and has been seen by many thousands of people who have lived near and walked past every day for centuries. I wonder how many have taken heed to the warning!*

*Time is very precious and the following illustration which has been sent by one of our readers, is very apposite!*

Imagine there is a bank that credits your account each morning with £86,400. It carries over no balance from day to day. Every evening the bank deletes whatever part of the balance you failed to use during the day.

What would you do?

Draw out every penny, of course!!!

Each of us has such a bank. Its name is TIME.

Every morning it credits you with 86,400 seconds.

Every night it writes off, as lost, whatever of this you have failed to invest to good purpose. It carries over no balance. It allows no overdraft. Each day it opens a new account for you. Each night it burns the remains of the day.

If you fail to use the day's deposits, the loss is yours. There

is no going back. There is no drawing against the “tomorrow.” You must live in the present on today’s deposits. Invest it so as to get from it the utmost in return!

The clock is running.

Make the most of today.

To realise the value of ONE YEAR, ask a student who failed a grade.

To realise the value of ONE MONTH, ask a mother who gave birth to a premature baby.

To realise the value of ONE WEEK, ask the editor of a weekly newspaper.

To realise the value of ONE HOUR, ask the courting couple who are waiting to meet.

To realise the value of ONE MINUTE, ask a person who missed the train.

To realise the value of ONE SECOND, ask a person who just avoided an accident.

To realise the value of ONE MILLISECOND, ask the person who came second in a race.

Treasure every moment that you have! And treasure it more because you shared it with someone special, special enough to spend your time with. And remember that time waits for no one. Yesterday is history. Tomorrow is mystery. Today is a gift. That is why it is called the present!

*Paul exhorts: “Redeeming the time, for the days are evil,” and Psalm 90. 12 tells us how we should observe that command.*

---

### THE IRONSIDES

Oliver Cromwell had one regiment in his army, called the Ironsides. They were not only very brave men, but also very devout. They always carried under their coats a Bible which covered their heart. More than once a soldier would have died were it not that a bullet penetrated the Bible, but never reached the heart. So the Word of God should be a shield to our heart.

**FOR THE VERY LITTLE ONES****GOD SPEAKS**

After three months the children of Israel came to Mount Sinai. God told Moses that they must prepare and “*be ready*” on the third day. He would come down upon Mount Sinai in the sight of the people and speak to them.

On the morning of the third day “*there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount.*” They heard a trumpet sounding louder and louder. Then the Lord came down in fire that probably burned up into the midst of the sky. The smoke rose up and there was thick darkness all around. What a terrible sight it was! The whole mount quaked greatly, and the people stood afar off. Then God spoke to them out of the midst of the fire with a voice that “*shook the earth.*” They heard His voice giving them ten commandments to obey. The people feared and trembled and asked God not to speak to them any more lest they die.

God spoke to the children of Israel with a voice at Mount Sinai and through His servant Moses. He speaks to us today through His Son, the Lord Jesus, and His Holy Word, the Bible.

**QUESTIONS:**

1. On the third day they must \_\_\_\_? (2 words)
2. What did the Lord come down in?
3. What did they hear the voice of God giving them?

*Please send your answers to the Editor. (See page 194 for the address.) Remember to give your name and address and to write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

**ANSWERS TO AUGUST QUESTIONS**

- |                    |              |           |
|--------------------|--------------|-----------|
| 1. His rod.        | 2. The rock. | 3. Water. |
| <i>Contributed</i> |              |           |

*“I will  
hear what  
God  
the LORD  
will  
speak.”  
Psalm 85. 8.*

**BIBLE LESSONS****THE LOST SHEEP – THE LOST SILVER**

The Pharisees and the scribes were often joined together in their opposition to the Lord Jesus. Oh how they despised Him! They could not say anything good about Him. If they could find no fault with the things He did or the words He spoke, they found it with the company He kept.

On one occasion Jesus was surrounded by publicans and sinners. The Pharisees hated the publicans because they were friends of the Romans who ruled over them. They hated sinners because of their wicked lives. The Bible tells us: *“The Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This Man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.”* Perhaps even to us the Pharisees’ accusation seems reasonable. After all, why would Jesus keep company with such wicked men?

Jesus answered their murmurings with some wonderful parables. You may remember that a parable was an earthly story with a heavenly meaning.

Jesus asked them: *“What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine ... and go after that which is lost, until he find it?”*

The Pharisees and scribes well understood the bond of love between a shepherd and his sheep. When he discovered one was lost from the fold, he did not think: ‘I still have ninety-nine other sheep; why should I bother myself with one naughty sheep that is always going astray?’ He could not be at ease or have any rest until he found the lost sheep. However long it took or whatever it cost, he must find that sheep. The Lord speaks in the Book of Ezekiel: *“Behold, I, even I, will both search My sheep, and seek them out.”*

How happy the shepherd was when he found his lost sheep! Did he beat the sheep for being so naughty? No; instead, he gently laid it on his shoulders and brought it home. Then he called for his friends and neighbours and told them all that had happened, saying: *“I HAVE FOUND MY SHEEP WHICH WAS LOST.”*

Then Jesus said something very wonderful, which the

Pharisees never understood and which the Lord's own people so little value: "... *likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.*"

Then Jesus told them a second parable of a woman who had ten pieces of silver and lost one of them. Once again, the Pharisees would understand that a piece of silver, even though lost, had some value to it. What an illustration for the proud Pharisees and scribes! Jesus was telling them that even among these "*publicans and sinners,*" there were those that had great value to Him because they were given to Him by His Father.

What good lessons for us as well; how humbling! The lost piece of silver could never find its owner, and sinners can never find their way back to God. How the Lord's love and care for them is shown in the conduct of the woman!

First, she lit a candle; second, she swept the house; third, she sought diligently until she found it. Then how she rejoiced and called her friends and neighbours to rejoice with her! Again Jesus repeated the wonderful words: "*Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.*"

*You can read about this in Luke chapter 15 verses 1 to 10.*

#### QUESTIONS:

1. What kind of people did Jesus receive and eat with?
2. Where does the shepherd bring the sheep that was lost?
3. What did the silver have even though lost?
4. What three things did the woman do to find the lost piece?
5. What causes joy to the angels in the presence of God? (4 words)

*Please send your answers to the Editor. (See page 194 for the address.) Remember to give your name and address and to write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

G. L. TenBroeke

#### ANSWERS TO AUGUST QUESTIONS

1. "Come; for all things are now ready."
2. The Gospel.
3. Come in.
4. The greatest of sinners.
5. The halt, the lame, the poor, and the blind.

**SAMUEL RUTHERFORD**

Many of our readers will be familiar with the hymn: "The Sands of Time are Sinking," a hymn often quoted, especially when one of the Lord's people has passed away. The hymn itself was composed by Mrs. A. R. Cousin who put the sayings of Samuel Rutherford into poetic language.

Samuel Rutherford was born in 1600 in the village of Nisbet, Roxburghshire, in the South of Scotland. He attended school first at Jedburgh, and then came to Edinburgh, where he trained as a minister. In 1627 he was appointed to the parish of Anwoth, in Galloway, a delightful spot, on the banks of the Solway Firth. It was of Anwoth that he said:

"Fair Anwoth by the Solway  
To me thou still art dear!  
E'en from the verge of Heaven  
I drop for thee a tear.  
Oh! if one soul from Anwoth  
Meet me at God's right hand  
My Heaven will be two Heavens  
In Immanuel's land."

Here he preached the gospel of Jesus Christ for nine years and visited his flock. Large congregations from the hills and shores around would converge on the little parish church to hear Christ extolled in a way which few preachers could. As he had lost his wife and two children in early days he had a special sympathy with the cast down and burdened of God's children.

Soon, however, persecution arose from the State Church. Charles II determined to establish a system similar to that in the Church of England south of the border. Any who opposed state interference were viewed and treated as traitors. The dreadful sufferings of the Covenanters in South West Scotland at this time, often called the killing times because so many believers were brutally murdered by the dragoons, are a terrible reminder of the hatred that Satan can stir up against real religion. Also, Rutherford wrote against those who

believed in the freedom of man to will his own salvation. This also brought him many bitter enemies. Summoned to the High Commission Court in Edinburgh (who controlled the licence to preach) he was deprived of his ministry at Anwoth and banished to the town of Aberdeen for two years. Here, in what he sometimes called his prison, and at other times his palace, Samuel wrote many beautiful and instructive letters, one of which appears at the end of this article.

In 1639 we find him at liberty again, and this time after visiting his beloved Anwoth he became a Professor, and later Principal of St. Andrews University. He also travelled to Westminster to assist in the drawing up of the famous Westminster Confession in 1643. However, his writings were soon to get him into more trouble when he published a book called "Lex Rex" in which he challenged the authority of the state in matters of religion. This was viewed as treasonable and so he was made a house prisoner, to await the outcome of the efforts of his persecutors to get him silenced. Soon, however, his health failed and although he was served with a summons to appear before Parliament on a charge of high treason, he was too ill to respond except to say: "Tell them that I have got a summons already from a superior Judge and judicatory, and I behove to answer my first summons, and e'er your day arrives I will be where few kings, and great folks come."

He died on March 29th 1661 and his grave can still be seen at St Andrews. His last words were: "Glory, glory dwelleth in Immanuel's Land."

On his tomb are inscribed the words:

"What tongue, what pen, or skill of men,  
Can famous Rutherford commend!  
His learning justly raised his fame,  
True godliness adorned his name;  
He did converse with things above,  
Acquainted with Immanuel's love."

As the forces of persecution appear once more against the

true church of Christ, it would be good for each one of us to be as well acquainted with Immanuel as Samuel Rutherford was. Herein lay the secret of his perseverance to the end.

*Editor*

*COUNSEL TO A YOUNG MAN*

*(To William Livingstone)*

My Very Dear Brother,

I rejoice to hear that Christ hath run away with your young love, and that ye are so early in the morning matched with such a Lord, for a young man is often a dressed lodging for the devil to dwell in. Be humble and thankful for grace, and weigh it not so much by weight as if it be true. Christ will not cast water on your smoking coal; He never yet put out a dim candle that was lighted at the Sun of Righteousness. I recommend to you prayer and watching over the sins of your youth, for I know that missive letters go between the devil and young blood. Satan hath a friend at court in the heart of youth; there pride, luxury, lust, revenge, and forgetfulness of God are hired as his agents. Happy is your soul if Christ man the house and take the keys Himself, and command all, as it suiteth Him full well to rule all wherever He is. Keep Christ, and entertain Him well. Cherish His grace; blow upon your own coal, and let Him tutor you.

Now for myself, know that I am fully agreed with my Lord. Christ hath put the Father and me into each other's arms. Many a sweet bargain He made before, and He hath made this among the rest. I reign as king over my crosses. I will not flatter a temptation, nor give the devil a good word; I defy hell's iron gates. God hath passed over my quarrelling of Him at my entry here, and now He feedeth and feasteth with me.

Praise, praise with me, and let us exalt His name together.

Your brother in Christ,

*Samuel Rutherford (Aberdeen, 1637)*

### SEDIMENT ON THE OCEAN FLOOR

Year by year, rain, wind, frost and waves are eroding soil and rock from our continents and dumping them into the ocean. Gullies, gorges and canyons are growing. Coastlines are disappearing.

Scientists have estimated that some 20 billion tonnes of sediment are disappearing each year. Eventually the fine material builds up as soft layers of mud on the hard, black, volcanic sea floor.

Surveys indicate that the average depth of all the sediment on the ocean floor is less than 400 metres. Some large areas of the ocean floor have hardly any mud at all. If the oceans are billions of years old, then why is there not more sediment?

Perhaps the creeping of the ocean floors by plate tectonic movement, at a few centimetres per year, is forcing the sediment deep into the earth via the ocean trenches, also known as subduction zones. But that would only account for one billion tonnes of sediment a year. The remaining 19 billion tonnes per year would accumulate the total seafloor sediment in less than 12 million years. So if Earth really is *billions* of years old, sediment and mud should be choking the oceans, but it is not there.

For creationists, the lack of sediment is to be expected because the world is not billions of years old. As the waters flowed off the continents into the oceans in the second half of the Flood in Noah's day, they deposited the sediment in just a few months. Just some 4,500 years ago.

So, does the lack of mud on the ocean floor *prove* the world is young? No, evidence about past events can only be forensic science, dealing in probabilities. But this argument fits in much better than with the hypothesis of an old world. That means it is strong scientific support for the thousands-of-years Biblical age of the earth.

*Creation*

---

### THE COAL BASKET BIBLE

An old man once lived with his young grandson in Kentucky, a state of the USA, right up in the mountains. Every day, the grandfather would start the day with reading the old worn Bible at the kitchen table before he started his work. His young grandson wanted so much to be like his grandfather that he would copy everything he did, where possible.

One day he said to his grandfather: "I try to read the Bible but I do not understand it and what I do understand I forget. What good does reading the Bible do?" Grandfather turned round and after he had added the last coal from the coal basket to the fire which was burning in the grate, he said: "Now take this basket down to the river and I want you to bring me back a basket full of water."

Off the young lad ran and having dipped the basket in the river ran back as fast as he could, but, of course, the water had leaked out! "You will have to run faster next time," said Grandfather.

So off the lad went again, determined to get back with a basket full of water. Out of breath he arrived back but, of course, the water had all drained away through the holes again! "I will have to take a bucket this time," said the boy. "No," said his grandfather, "it is a basket of water I want!"

Even though he knew it was an impossibility, the lad was determined not to be beaten, and this time raced back with the basket from the river with all the energy he could muster. "It is useless, Grandfather," he said.

"So, you think it is useless," said the old man. "Now look inside the basket." Instead of the dirty coal marks, the inside was now beautifully clean. "Now," said Grandfather, "the reading of God's Holy Word is like that, when God blesses it to our hearts. You might not understand everything you read, but if God blesses the reading of His Word, then it will have a cleansing effect in your heart and then in your life. It changes from the inside to the outside."

*This is what the psalmist meant when he said: "Wherewithal shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking*

*heed thereto according to Thy Word" (Psalm 119. 9).*

*Adapted*

---

### FROM A COUNTRYMAN'S NOTEPAD

My great-grandfather was a carter on a neighbouring farm. Like all those of his day, his life centred round his team of horses, and there was a remarkable bond of understanding between man and beast. The men were proud of their horses, and there was often friendly rivalry between the local carters over their teams' appearance and achievements. My father told me the following story:

It was the custom for farmers in this area to go to Lewes for lime to put on their fields. This entailed an early start for the man, and a long hard haul for the horses pulling the large wagons. On one occasion, my great-grandfather took a team of three: one horse in the shafts, and two trace horses out in front. At the chalk pits, a neighbour's team of four were unable to move their loaded wagon which had become bogged down in a gateway, and the carter asked for the two trace horses to be added to his own.

"No!" said the old man. "Take your four off, and I will pull it out with my three." Standing well back from his team, where each horse could see him, he began to slowly raise his whip. The first horse *took the strain* by leaning into his collar until the tug chains were tight. As higher went the whip, the second, and then the third horse did the same. A word of command, and a crack of the whip, and all three horses pulled as one, bringing the heavy laden wagon out of the hole and up onto the road.

Those horses were no bigger or stronger than the others, but they had been taught to pull together. Surely there is a lesson in this for us in our churches. How often little is accomplished because members do not pull together. The psalmist of old knew the secret: where the brethren "dwell together in unity ... **there** the LORD commanded the blessing."

*D. Obbard*

### WHO BROKE THE VASE?

When I was a girl, my mother said I was not to skip, indoors. Well, I did so want to. I thought: "I will be ever so careful," of course, and started. All of a sudden, one of a pair of vases fell off the mantelpiece into the fender and broke into a thousand pieces. The rope did not touch the vase at all; it was the jarring of the room. Mother told me years afterwards that she had made an idol of those two vases (I have the other one in my room now), and knew why it had happened.

But what she did was unusual – she sat us four girls in our ages in a line on chairs – Lily, Mildred, Elsie and Mary. Mary was not very old and could not understand what it was all about. Then mother started with Mary. "Did you break the vase?" Mary did not answer properly, shook her head and muttered something. "Mildred, did you?" Mildred said: "No." Elsie, did you?" "No," said Elsie. "Lily, did you?" I said: "No." Mother made a big sigh and went out of the room. She told me some time afterwards that she knew it was me.

Anyway, what happened was, she must have told Daddy, and when I saw him the next day, he just looked at me so sadly I could have cried: (he was a very loving man). He also looked stern, but he did not say anything and neither did Mother. They talked to the twins and Mary, but not to me. The house seemed strangely quiet because I did not talk either. I am sure now that my parents were praying about it, and I thought: "It will soon be Sunday and I shall be going to chapel and how can I sit there with all those good people and I have told a lie? I must tell Mother." And so I did, and she said: "I knew it was you and I forgive you, but you must ask God to forgive you." And with that I went upstairs in to Mother's bedroom (as I felt that room was special) and knelt down and tried to say a little prayer, but I did not feel much better, but I had done the best I could. Gradually I began to feel a bit better and tried hard to do what was right. One day my father said: "Well, Lily, shall we sing again?" Perhaps they noticed how sorry I felt, I do not know, but anyway things went back to normal again.

*L. Levell*

**BIRD'S HEAD INSPIRES BULLET TRAIN EFFICIENCY**

Japan's "Bullet Trains" travel at up to 320 km per hour (200 mph). However, trains coming out of tunnels at those speeds make a very loud noise like a thunderclap (because of the change in air pressure on emerging), which annoys local residents.

So Bullet Train chief engineer Eiji Nakatsu asked himself: "Is there something in nature that travels quickly and smoothly between two very different mediums?"

An avid birdwatcher, Nakatsu, thought of the design of the kingfisher that dives into water for fish with very little splash. Copying the shape of the bird's head to remodel the front of the Bullet Train resulted not only in a quieter train, but also one that uses 15% less electricity even while the train travels 10% faster.

Nakatsu recognised the design in "nature" was worth copying. That design did not come about by itself, but needed a Designer. The Bible tells us who that Designer is (see Colossians 1. 15-18).

*Biomimicry Institute*

---

**BUTTERCUPS**

A picture of cows feeding in a field of buttercups is regarded as something of a rural idyll, like a bluebell wood or a primrose bank.

The buttercup genus contains many species. All carry the poisonous glycoside ranunculin in varying degrees. It may cause irritation of the skin. Ranunculin can also produce more severe symptoms, mostly relating to the gut. It is said to reduce milk yields significantly, especially if the field is overgrazed and the cows deliberately turn to the buttercups.

God has created a world in which nothing, however idyllic it may seem, is without its drawbacks and problems. Perhaps that is to teach us not to expect too much of this life but to set our affections on things above and only look for unalloyed happiness where true joys are to be found.

*British Church Newspaper (18.06.10.)*

**“THOU GOD SEEST ME”**

There was once a great astronomer named Mitchell. One day he was observing with his telescope the setting sun. As it went down to the horizon, his magnificent telescope focused on a hill seven miles away. As he peered into the lens, what should he see? There were two boys scrumping (stealing apples) from an orchard. One was stealing the apples, whilst the other was keeping watch. Little did they know of the eye that was watching them! So it is that God's eye, which reaches infinitely further than seven miles, can see every movement and action, even the thoughts of our heart. Happy is that child or adult who lives according to the motto: "Thou God seest me"!

*Adapted*

---

**BIBLE STUDY FOR THE OLDER ONES****THE BOOK OF THE REVELATION (III)****The Reaper/The Son of Man**

In Revelation 14, John has a revelation of Jesus Christ from verse 14 to the end of the chapter. He calls him "the Son of man," a beautiful name, drawing our attention to the Son of God, manifest in the flesh. In most of the references to Jesus Christ coming to judge the world, He is called the "Son of man." This emphasises to us that the Judge is "very God and very Man." We have a sacred revelation of Him in the Psalms: "Let Thy hand be upon the Man of Thy right hand, upon the Son of man whom Thou madest strong for Thyself" (Psalm 80. 17). Again in Daniel: "I saw in the night visions, and, behold, one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought Him near before Him. And there was given Him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve Him: His dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and His kingdom that which shall not be destroyed" (Daniel 7. 13-14). This is why the chief priests were so angry at Jesus Christ when He was arraigned before them, because they interpreted the term "Son of man" to mean the Messiah:

“Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God. Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And He said unto them, Ye say that I am. And they said, What need we any further witness? for we ourselves have heard of His own mouth” (Luke 22. 69-71).

In this passage in Revelation 14 we have this idea of a coming to fruition or completion in two harvests: a harvest of wheat and a harvest of grapes. We see the Son of man as a Reaper. This is where the term “the grim Reaper” comes from. (Many old sayings in the English language come from the King James Bible.) The sharp sickle is death, the Person who holds it: “the Son of man.” We read in Hebrews that the wheat harvest is the church of Jesus Christ being brought to fruition and gathered to glory. Why is this put first? We read of the first act of Jesus Christ when He comes a second time: “And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. And He shall send His angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together His elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other” (Matthew 24. 30-31). In Revelation 14 this is portrayed as a harvest of wheat. After separating the sheep from the goats, that is the people of God from the world, the first thing the Son of man does is speak to His sheep. “Then shall the King say unto them on His right hand, Come, ye blessed of My Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world” (Matthew 25. 34). Now the second harvest is a grape harvest, this is the wicked ripened for eternal damnation: “And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepress of the wrath of God” (Revelation 14. 19).

O! my dear beloved readers, what are you and I ripening for? We have the Son of man revealed coming to judge the wicked in Isaiah 63. Many interpret this Scripture of Christ in His

sufferings. We cannot agree. Look carefully at this Scripture and we see One in wrath and fury splattered with the blood of His enemies. The harvest is grapes. "Who is this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is glorious in His apparel, travelling in the greatness of His strength? I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save. Wherefore art Thou red in Thine apparel, and Thy garments like him that treadeth in the winefat? I have trodden the winepress alone; and of the people there was none with Me: for I will tread them in Mine anger, and trample them in My fury; and their blood shall be sprinkled upon My garments, and I will stain all My raiment. For the day of vengeance is in Mine heart, and the year of My redeemed is come. And I looked, and there was none to help; and I wondered that there was none to uphold: therefore Mine own arm brought salvation unto Me; and My fury, it upheld Me. And I will tread down the people in Mine anger, and make them drunk in My fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth" (Isaiah 63. 1-6). Look also at Revelation 19 v 15 & 16.

One of the fundamental teachings of the Revelation is that although the devil has come down to the earth having great power, yet so has the Lord Christ, having greater power: He has destroyed the works of the devil. Although Satan may appear to gain the ascendancy in the earth, the gathering together of his forces against the church of Jesus Christ is but God gathering them together to destroy them (Revelation 16. 15-21). The saints will always be victorious through Jesus Christ their Lord. Let us compare this with Daniel's vision of the end of time: "And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey Him" (Daniel 7. 27).

(To be continued)

*J. R. Rutt*

**BIBLE QUESTIONS**

*This month the questions are from THE BOOK OF JUDGES. Younger children need only do five questions. Please give references for questions 6 to 10 and send your answers to the Editor (see page 194 for the address). Remember to give your name and address and write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

1. What was the riddle that Samson asked the Philistines? (Judges 14. 13-14)
2. What did Samson use to kill a thousand men? (Judges 15. 15)
3. Which king had his thumbs and big (great) toes cut off, as he himself had done to many others? (Judges 1. 6-7)
4. Who said to the king of Moab: "I have a message from God unto thee."? (Judges 3. 20)
5. What did Gideon give to the three hundred men in his army before going to fight the Midianites? (Judges 7. 16)
6. What was the dream which God used to encourage Gideon to go against the Midianites? (Judges 7)
7. "Blessed above women shall — be". Who does this refer to and what had she done? (Judges 5)
8. Another woman killed ungodly Abimelech who had murdered Gideon's sons. How did she do it? (Judges 9)
9. What did Micah steal from his mother and what did she use the money for when it was returned? (Judges 17)
10. Explain why the conclusion that Micah came to in Judges 17. 13 was completely wrong. (Which of the ten commandments had Micah broken?)

**ANSWERS TO AUGUST QUESTIONS**

1. The peacemakers.
2. Righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.
3. "I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven."
4. The law of kindness.
5. Bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering.
6. "But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy." (James 3. 17)

7. "This wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish." (James 3. 15)
8. Lowliness, meekness, longsuffering, forbearance. (Ephesians 4. 2)
9. A meek and quiet spirit. (1 Peter 3. 4)
10. "Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink" (Proverbs 25. 21-22, Romans 12. 20).  
"Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good."

*Contributed*

---

**"EVERY WORD OF GOD IS PURE"**

Every word of God is pure;  
Every syllable is sure;  
Every precept sound and good;  
Every promise sealed with blood.

Every threatening is true;  
Every punishment is due;  
Every thing that's said of hell, –  
Every word of heaven as well.

Every sentence, every line,  
Every doctrine is divine;  
Every word of comfort true,  
Every word of terror too.

But this precious Word of God  
Underfoot is daily trod;  
Truth is made to be a lie;  
Men the Word of God deny.

Some will have it there's no hell;  
They may heaven deny as well;  
Some affirm Christ died for all,  
Even those to hell who fall.

Some appear so clean, so good,  
That they scorn Christ's cleansing blood;

Some will bold their faith confess –  
Christ is *not* made righteousness.

Truth is fallen in the street,  
Swine would tread pearls under-feet;  
But each truth stands firm and sure, –  
“*Every Word of God is pure.*”      *Selected*

---

# LIST OF NAMES

*The following young people have answered questions during the months January – June 2010. The total number is 288, for which we would thank God.*

Maia and Harry Aldridge; Naomi Aston.

Alasdair Bailey; Josiah and Noah Barker; William Bos; Abigail, Daniel, Joanna and Nathan Broome; Jemima and Phebe Burden; Kezia Burgess; Jonathan and Nicolas Burton; Jennifer and Sophie Buss.

Bethany, Elizabeth and Victoria Chapman; Christopher Christie; Anna-Louise Clark; Leah Clark; Ruth and Samuel Cooper; Alice, Charlotte, Katy and William Cottingham; Annie and Lucy Cottingham; Freddie Cottingham; Emma and Jessica Cottington; Grace, Jacob and Zach Cottington; Abigail, Hannah, James, Rebecca, Sarah and Thomas Crowter; Annabel, Elsie, Esther and Kate Crowter.

Esther and Louise Dadswell; Henry, Joanna, Jonathan, Nicholas and Peter De Vogel.

Bethan Field; Esther, Naomi and Rebekah Field.

Adam Green; Edward, Ella, Stephen and Thomas Green; Oliver and William Green; Chloe Gudgeon.

Jacqueline Hallier; James Hanks; Eleanor, George and Jonathan Hare; Emily Hart; Benjamin and Thomas Hayden; Cornelia, Joseph, Joshua, Luke and Nathanael Hayden; Andrew, Marcus and Susanna Hickman; Benjamin, Heidi, Rosalie and Thomas Hickman; George Hickman; Rosalind Hickman; Katharine Hills; Harvey, Henry and Sophie Hook; Eleanor Hope; Joseph Hydon.

Abigail and Joshua Izzard.

Emily Janes; Edward and Thomas Jarman; Henry Johnson.

Helen and Marianne Kerley; James, Rebecca and William Kerley; John and Thomas Kerley; Edward, Matthew and Naomi Kingham; Stephen Kingham.

Christopher, Edward, Thomas and William Large; Megan Lucas; Chloe and James de Lullington.

Benjamin Main; Harriet Macpherson; Claudia Mercer; James and Julia Mercer; David and John Munns.

Amy and Emily Northern.

Anna, Jonathan, Rebekah and Simeon Pack; Rachel and Susanna Pack; Estella Palmer; Elysia and Sophia Parish; Joseph, Matthew, Priscilla, Robert and Sarah Parish; Ruth Payne; Elisabeth and John Pickles; Heidi, James, Joseph and Katie Playfoot; Robert Pocock.

Emily Ramsbottom; Jessica and Oliver Raymond; Alexander Rayner; Matthew, Nathan and Owen Rayner; James Rice; Susanna Risbridger; Freddie and Harry Rokison; Joseph Rosier; Ruth Rosier.

Chloe and John Sadler; Jessica, Rosanna and Timothy Salkeld; Charles and Emily Saunders; Ethan and Samuel Saunders; Jasmine Saunders; Joseph and Stephanie Saunders; Clementine and Maria Sayers; Philippa Sayers; Rachel Scott; Hanna, Isobel and Thomas Sebaduka; Chloe and Jessica Seymour; Elijah and Ethan Starkey; Emma, Kate and Matthew Stearn; Alexander, Emma and Jessica Stevens; Ellen Suckling.

Harry and James Tarbin; Elisabeth, James and Paul Topping; Alison and Andrew Tugwell.

Joanna, Natalie and Thomas Warboys; Beth Wigley; Emma and Joshua Wigley; Bethany, Caleb, Cordelia, Francesca, Jemima, Kitty and Nathanael Wiltshire; Joanna, Matthew, Susie and Thomas Wiltshire; Abigail, Edwin, Hannah, Joseph, Kate, Lucy and Matthias Woodhams; Benjamin, Ellen, Jessica, Louise, Timothy and Thomas Woodhams; Sophie Woodhams; Chloe and Lucy Woods.

#### *Overseas Names:*

Evan Baum; Calvin, Dennis and Kira Glass; Kayla Marie and Walter Hoogmoed; Katelyn Kamp; Phoebe King; Caleb and Isaac Knol; Jeff Legemaat; Hannah Linna; Kelly, Matthew and Thomas Mills; Joseph, Savannah and Thomas Mol; Paul Nowlan; Lenny Okken; Caleb, Danielle, Kelsey and Megan Oudshoorn; Emily and Jonathan Quist; John, Luke and Sandra Seymour; Abigail, Bethany, Kaitlyn and Michaela Teunissen; Arlicia and Marilene Van de Munt; Amanda, Dena, Fred, Jacob, Julie, and Steven Van Gemert; Savannah Van Oort; Benjamin, Danielle and John Van Vugt; Laura Wesdyk; Cody, Dylan and Tyler White; Aaron, Andrew, Carolyn, Kristina, Leah, and Nathan Ymker.

# *The Friendly Companion*



**The Front Door of the Prime Minister's Residence at 10 Downing Street, London**

“And they that were ready went in with Him  
to the marriage: and the door was shut.”

Matthew 25. 10.

---

*October 2010*

Editor: Mr. G.D. Buss, "Bethany", 7 Laines Head, Chippenham,  
Wiltshire, SN15 1PH.

Tel: 01249 656910. Email: [gdbuss@tiscali.co.uk](mailto:gdbuss@tiscali.co.uk)

All correspondence to be sent to the Editor.

Annual Subscriptions inc. postage:

|        |                 |           |                      |
|--------|-----------------|-----------|----------------------|
| U.K.   | U.S.A. & Canada | Australia | Europe (Netherlands) |
| £12.60 | \$34            | A\$38     | €24.00               |

All correspondence concerning subscriptions should be  
addressed to Mr. D. Christian, 5, Roundwood Gardens,  
Harpenden, Herts. AL5 3AJ.

Volume 136

October 2010

## CONTENTS

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| Our Monthly Message                                      | 219 |
| Our Front Cover Picture                                  | 221 |
| What Use Are The Italics In The Bible?                   | 222 |
| Solomon's Walls Found In Jerusalem                       | 223 |
| For The Very Little Ones: God Writes                     | 224 |
| Colouring Text: Hebrews 10. 16                           | 225 |
| Bible Lessons: The Lost Son                              | 226 |
| Being Made Right   | 228 |
| More On Locusts And Wild Honey                           | 229 |
| Editor's Postbag   | 229 |
| How Can We Know For Ourselves That<br>The Bible Is True? | 230 |
| Thomas Bennet  | 234 |
| Bible Study For The Older Ones:                          |     |
| The Book Of The Revelation (IV)                          | 236 |
| Bible Questions: Children                                | 238 |
| Poetry: The Lord Jesus                                   | 240 |

### OUR MONTHLY MESSAGE

Dear Children and Young People,

The Word of God tells us that “not many noble” are to be found in the family of God. One of the nobility (Lady Huntingdon) is reputed to have said she was thankful that it did not say “not *any* noble” are among God’s children! What a difference one letter can make!

In the Seventeenth Century there was a succession of Dukes who bore the name Hamilton. One of these came into his inheritance while he was very young. It seems from an early age this young duke had grace in his heart like the case of Abijah, son of Jeroboam. His mother said she would give him a crown (in old money that was 5 shillings, or 25 pence today, but worth much more in those days!) if he would write some poetry, at which he was very good.

This is what he wrote, recalling an encounter with an old man on the sea shore at the foot of some steep cliffs:

“As o’er the sea-beat shore I took my way,  
I met an aged man who bid me stay:  
‘Be wise,’ said he, ‘and mark the path you go,  
This leads to heaven, and that to hell below:  
The way to life is difficult and steep;  
The broad and easy way leads you to the deep.”

This young boy soon developed an incurable disease and it was evident that he would soon leave this world. He called his younger brother, Douglas, who would succeed him at his death, and said: “Adieu,” (a French word for good-bye) and said: “And now, Douglas, when you are a duke I shall be a king!”

This young duke, before he died, put these thoughts in verse which are reproduced below. They tell us an important truth which we should all lay to heart. The truly rich child is the one who is Christ’s. I wonder how many *rich* there are amongst the readers of the *Friendly Companion*?

“Brother, Adieu! I’m soon to die,  
To leave our proud ancestral halls;

I fear not in the tomb to lie;  
I'm glad to go, since Jesus calls.

And, Douglas, 'twere a sin to sigh,  
Or grieve to quit my broad domain;  
I have a fairer realm on high,  
To which I haste, through Jesus slain.

I've often wished that I might share  
My birthright, as my gold, with you;  
My title seemed not half so fair  
Because you might not bear it too.

But now it may, it *must* be thine,  
My coronet, my courtly dress;  
I go to wear a diadem –  
Robed in my Saviour's righteousness.

Mourn not nor weep when I am gone,  
But try with gratitude to sing;  
For, Douglas, when you're but a *duke*,  
Remember, I shall be a *king*.

A crown is mine, of glory bright,  
To which yon bauble seems but dross;  
Brother, except 'tis yours by right,  
All else you gain will prove a loss.

Jesus must have the heart – Adieu!  
Bear well the honours time will bring;  
Ah, Douglas! Soon they'll hail you Duke,  
But e'en in death I'm more than king."

O, glorious faith! that thus could shed  
Such calmness o'er a dying hour;  
And round that draped and sumptuous bed  
Such rays of heavenly sunlight pour.

Like faith be ours, and hope and love,  
Then death to us will bear no sting;  
For, though he ne'er may be a *duke*,  
The poorest child *may* prove a *king!*

With best wishes from your sincere friend and Editor.

### OUR FRONT COVER PICTURE

The picture on the front cover of our magazine this month is, unmistakeably, a door! How important a door can be! This one is well known in England, as it is the door to No. 10 Downing Street, where the Prime Minister lives. It is a very famous and important door. For many generations prime ministers, kings, queens, presidents and others have passed through it. But the door I want to speak about is far more important than the famous one you see in the picture.

Let me illustrate from the Bible what I mean.

For the Eastern shepherd, the door for his flock was a small gap in the wall that completely surrounded the sheepfold: the only way into the fold, unless someone tried to get over the wall "some other way." Jesus says they are "thieves and robbers." At night the shepherd, after counting in the sheep one by one as they passed through the narrow gap – just room enough for one at a time, would lie down across the gap to guard its entrance and so protect his sheep. This is what Jesus meant when He said: "I am the Door," and later He said: "I lay down My life for the sheep," referring to His death on the cross, which has provided a door into heaven for His sheep. When I was a boy, the minister would sometimes say:

"Jesus is the Door, and the sides are two.  
Inside, outside, which side are you?"

Although we heard him say that many times in our hearing, we took no real notice, until we learned something of being a lost sheep. Then how we wanted to be found inside the Door that Christ Jesus is! This teaches us two things. Firstly, that until we are awakened by the Holy Spirit, we sinfully neglect the Door into the sheepfold, or perhaps just as sinfully, think we can climb up some other way. Secondly, that it is the Holy Spirit's work to seek out His sheep, sent by the Good Shepherd, which opens our eyes to see the terrible danger of being outside the Door.

One good man said:

“Jesus sought me when a stranger,  
Wandering from the fold of God.  
He to save my soul from danger,  
Interposed His precious blood.”

I wonder how many of our readers can honestly say that!

Robert Murray M'Cheyne was a powerful and well known preacher in Scotland in the early 19th century. In his congregation he had a man who had been very anxious to find the Door into the sheepfold for many years. At the end of a service, Mr M'Cheyne met this old man at the door of his church, and he could see by his face, that a wonderful change had taken place. Gone was the deeply anxious face, and instead a visible peace shone from his countenance. He told his minister that just one remark he made in his sermon had opened his eyes. The minister had said: “Some of you have been trying to enter in by a door you think is marked “for saints.” Why not try the one marked “for sinners?” This simple remark led this anxious soul to cast himself at the feet of Jesus as a sinner. He did not feel to be a saint, but did deeply know what it was to be a sinner. He found the Door was opened to him and he was led to enjoy the peace made by the blood of the cross, for sinners. He proved that by being brought through the Door marked “for sinners,” that he was enjoying the privilege that saints enjoy!

*“They that are whole need not a physician; but they that are sick. I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.” Luke 5. 31-32*

---

### WHAT USE ARE THE ITALICS IN THE BIBLE?

The words in italics, or sloping letters, although not in the original languages of Hebrew and Greek in which the Bible was written, had to be added by our translators as a matter of absolute necessity, in order to make sense. If you read John 11. 1 without the words in italics, you have ‘Now a certain was sick, Lazarus,’ which seems to our English minds “unfinished,”

and the words “*man*” and “*named*” have therefore been put in. How honest and faithful the translators of our Authorised Version were, to mark differently the words they had to put in themselves, from the rest. We feel that versions that do not show this difference between original words and those inserted by the translators are not so clear and open about what has been done with the text.

With a Bible having references in the margin, the rule is reversed: there, the words in italics are an alternative way of putting the original words.

*Adapted from J.C. Philpot*

---

### SOLOMON’S WALLS FOUND IN JERUSALEM

An archaeological dig next to the Temple Mount compound in Jerusalem has uncovered what archaeologists say are fortifications dating back 3,000 years.

The fortifications include a monumental gatehouse and a 69-metre (77 yard) long section of an ancient wall. Although the fortifications were first excavated in the 1860s and most recently in the 1980s, archaeologist Eilat Mazar says her dig is the first complete excavation. It is also the first to uncover “strong evidence for the wall’s age” – pottery shards, which archaeologists often use as an indicator of the likely age of findings.

However, not all archaeologists accept the Mazar team’s dating of the wall, “because it would match the Bible’s account that the Hebrew kings, David and Solomon, ruled from Jerusalem around that time.” Such archaeologists say that David’s monarchy was largely mythical and that there was no strong central government with sufficient manpower and resources to build such massive fortifications in the 10th century B.C.

However, how long can those who doubt the Biblical account hold out against the ever-increasing archaeological evidence that the Bible is an accurate historical account?

*Creation*

**FOR THE VERY LITTLE ONES****GOD WRITES**

The children of Israel were afraid when God spoke to them from Mount Sinai. Then God said to Moses: *"Come up to Me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee tables of stone, and a law, and commandments which I have written; that thou mayest teach them."* Moses went up alone and listened as God spoke to him face to face for forty days.

At the end of forty days God gave Moses two tablets of stone. They were *"the work of God, and the writing was the writing of God, graven upon the tables."* On both sides the Ten Commandments were *"written with the finger of God."* By obeying God's laws the people would be happy and prosper in the land they were going to.

Those wonderful tablets given to Moses were quickly broken. The people sinned and disobeyed God's law. When Moses came down from the mount, he cast them out of his hands and broke them. But God also writes His laws in another place: *"not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart."* (2 Corinthians 3:3)

**QUESTIONS:**

1. What did God give to Moses at the end of forty days?
2. What were written on both sides? (3 words)
3. What were they written with? (4 words)

*Please send your answers to the Editor. (See page 218 for the address.) Remember to give your name and address and to write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

**ANSWERS TO SEPTEMBER QUESTIONS**

1. Be ready.
  2. Fire.
  3. Ten commandments.
- Contributed*

*“I will put  
My laws into  
their hearts,  
and in their  
minds will I  
write them.”*

*Hebrews  
10. 16.*

## BIBLE LESSONS

## THE LOST SON

The third parable of Luke 15 has become one of the most read and most loved parables in the Bible. The Lord spoke this parable, along with the parables of the lost sheep and the lost coin, to answer the murmuring of the Pharisees.

A certain man had two sons. All that the sons could desire was in their father's house. But one day the younger son asked his father for the part of the inheritance that would be his. This must have grieved the heart of his father. However, the father gave to his son the portion that he would inherit.

After a few days, the younger son gathered all his things together and started on a journey. Did he know where he was going? No, not really. He just wanted to go away from his father's house so that he might live as he pleased. There would be no rules, no discipline, and no chores; he would be able to do what he wanted.

His journey led him to a far country. There he lived very wickedly and wasted all the inheritance that had been given to him. Soon all of his money was gone.

The Bible tells us that: *"When he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want."* Having wasted all of his possessions, he was unable to buy even a piece of bread.

Could he not get out of his trouble by returning to his father's house? Yes, he might if he knew how to return, but he was now LOST: just as the sheep and the coin were lost. Also, he had forgotten his father's house for a time. Yes, young friend, that is possible, and by nature that is the condition of every person, including the Lord's people. Sin has so hardened their hearts and blinded their eyes that they do not think about God. They have no desire for God.

Instead, he joined himself to a farmer in that far-off, miserable country and was sent into his fields to feed pigs. What a pitiful sight he had become! He was thin from lack of food. His clothes were tattered and hung loosely upon him.

He surely did not look like the son who had left his father's house.

He was so hungry that he tried to ease his pain by eating of the husks that he fed to the hogs. What a coarse meal! How unfulfilling! He still suffered from hunger pains.

What about his friends? Did they not have compassion on him? So long as they shared and benefited from his wealth, they were happy to be with him. Yet when he became poor, they forsook him. The Bible tells us: "*No man gave unto him.*"

Now in his extreme condition, he began to remember his father's house. He thought of his father's hired servants who were so kindly provided with bread enough and to spare. They never went to bed hungry. That made his own condition seem even worse, and he cried out: "*I perish with hunger!*"

The Bible tells us: "*When he came to himself, he said ... I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee, and am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.*"

*You can read about this in Luke chapter 15 verses 11 to 19.*

#### QUESTIONS:

1. Which son asked his father for his part of the inheritance?
2. Where did his journey lead him?
3. How did he live and what did he do with the inheritance?
4. Why could he not return?
5. When he thought of the bread his father's servants had, what did he cry? (4 words)

*Please send your answers to the Editor. (See page 218 for the address.) Remember to give your name and address and to write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

#### ANSWERS TO SEPTEMBER QUESTIONS

1. Sinners.
2. Home.
3. Great value.
4. She lit a candle; she swept the house; she sought diligently.
5. One sinner that repenteth.

*G. L. TenBroeke*

### BEING MADE RIGHT

I expect that for many of you, spelling tests at school are quite regular occurrences. It is good to learn to spell correctly even though when we use a computer to do our schoolwork, we may see the correction to our spellings and grammar come up on the screen! Our computer can do many things to help us. One of the things it can do, is to *justify* our essays so that the words in each line are equally spaced out: something the old manual typewriters could not do.

So what about this word “justify,” or to use the noun “justification”? A dictionary would use the term: “vindication; absolution; a plea of sufficient reason,” to describe this wonderful Bible truth and word.

What a wonderful word “justification” is. It means that the Lord’s people who have seen, by faith, the Lord Jesus Christ die on their behalf on Calvary’s cross and His blood shed for the payment of the sins that they have, and even will commit, are made pure and complete in Him. Just as our typing on the computer is made to look neat, correct and tidy by the work of the electronics in the computer, so those whose trust and hope is in the Lord Jesus, are made righteous by Jesus who fulfilled the law’s demands before a Holy God.

Yes, we may often struggle with our spelling and our writing, and like our lives, our school books can look a mess. We sometimes sing those lovely words written by Count Nicolas Zinzendorf:

“Jesus Thy blood and righteousness  
My beauty are, my glorious dress;  
Midst flaming worlds<sup>1</sup>, in these arrayed  
With joy shall I lift up my head.”  
(<sup>1</sup> the great Day of Judgment for all mankind)

What a blessing it would be, if all who read the *Friendly Companion* are brought, by grace, to shelter under the justifying righteousness of the Lord Jesus Christ.

*Contributed*

### MORE ON LOCUSTS AND WILD HONEY

I am writing because I was particularly interested in the article in July's *Friendly Companion* about whether John the Baptist did eat locusts or whether his diet was actually carob beans.

I remember from the time I spent near Aden, whilst in the Army, that the local people did actually eat locusts, although I never saw them for sale, as did the author of the article. I remember one occasion, in fact the only time in the two years I spent there, when there was a swarm of the insects which were eagerly collected by the locals who ate them as they caught them. They treated them rather as we do a cooked shrimp, but without any cooking, pulling off the head, legs and wings and devouring the bodies with relish. I have to say that this was one of the few strange things to eat that I was offered and refused to try, during my time there!

It also occurred to me that perhaps there is more in that simple statement – “and he did eat locusts and wild honey” than we understand here in the western world. Locusts are insects that move in swarms. He would need a regular, ample supply, although I understand they are rich in protein, and the few insects he would find in between swarms would hardly have sustained the life of a grown man, and certainly would not satisfy his hunger. Wild honey, too, is not easily available, although I think it is quite plentiful, often being found high up in trees, out of reach of a man. It would seem, therefore, that during his time in the wilderness, John was fed in as miraculous a way as were the Israelites on their journey through the wilderness to the Promised Land, and many of the other characters as recorded in the Old Testament.

*David Goodge*

---

### EDITOR'S POSTBAG

*First answers to the monthly questions have been received from MEGAN ALDRIDGE; SAMUEL BROOME; OLIVIA BURGESS; JEMIMA TARBIN; GEORGE and HARRY SAUNDERS; WALTER HOOGMOED; DUANE ULJETSTRA and JAN WILDY.*

## HOW CAN WE KNOW FOR OURSELVES THAT THE BIBLE IS TRUE?

One day, a judge was very indignant because a man had not appeared before the court at the appointed time. When his son finally showed up, the judge bellowed at him: "What is the reason that your father himself has not come?" "There are eight reasons, Your Honour, why he is not here." "What are those reasons?" the judge roared. "The first is that my father passed away two weeks ago," replied the young man. Having pondered that answer for a while, the judge spoke: "If that is the case, we have heard enough. You do not have to give us the other reasons."

In this article, I would like to give you eight reasons why we believe the Bible is true. Each one of these reasons would be sufficient. If you have read the first, you may know enough. Yet, we will look at more than one reason, because people are different, and one reason may be more convincing to you than another. Or do you never doubt whether the Bible is true? Do you never think: "Why would the Muslims with their Koran not be right? We have been brought up with the Bible, but is it really God's Word or is it perhaps just a human book?" If you struggle with these and other questions, you are kindly invited to read on.

### **1. The Lord Jesus Christ declared that the Bible is God's Word**

Let us go back to the courtroom for a moment. This time it is the Bible that stands accused. On the one side, we see the accusers: gross sinners, proud Pharisees, liberal thinkers, self-declared atheists, unbending rationalists, modern evolutionists, etc. On the other side, we see Jesus Christ, the greatest of all prophets, the spotless Saviour, the mighty King who rose from the dead and proved to be the Son of God. Who is it that deserves your trust: those godless people or Him who said: "*I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life*" (John 14. 6)?

The Lord Jesus accepted the Scriptures as God's infallible Word and quoted them with authority. He said that heaven

and earth will pass away, but that the Scriptures can never be broken. Do you need yet even more arguments?

**2. All prophecies concerning the Messiah were fulfilled in detail**

Who would have been able to describe the life of George Washington 400 to 1600 years before he was born? Yet this is what the Old Testament did in respect to the life of Christ! More than 250 distinct prophecies pointed out where, how, and when He would be born, what His life would be, and how He would suffer, die, and rise again. If we read Psalm 22 and Isaiah 53, it almost seems as if David and Isaiah were sitting at the foot of the cross when they wrote these chapters! Is this not clear evidence that the Bible is a divine Book?

**3. The Bible describes future events in world history most accurately**

Speaking about the last days before His return, the Lord Jesus mentioned many signs that would precede His coming: false prophets and messiahs, wars and rumours of wars, earthquakes and pestilences, worldwide mission work, fierce persecution and the great apostasy. If you read the newspapers, you may easily discern these signs of the end times. It has been said that even the blind are able to perceive that the things foretold in the Scriptures are being fulfilled.

Particularly what the Bible says about the Jewish nation is telling. The Jews would be scattered all over the earth and be without a king and temple for a long time. Yet in the latter days they would return to the Lord and the land of their fathers (see, for example, Deuteronomy 28, Hosea 3, and Romans 11). Really, we are living in fascinating times!

**4. The many miracles recorded in the Bible prove it to be true**

Scripture tells us about many miracles done by the God of heaven and His servants. These miracles prove two things: that the God who stands above “the laws of nature” is the God of the Bible and that the Bible is His living voice. They are like church bells which in former days were used to call people to

come and listen to His Word. The miracles of the Bible have been witnessed by many. They are never absurd, as in the case of mythological stories. Each miracle is a sign or token, pointing to the majesty, holiness, and mercy of God. These signs are meant to convict His enemies and to comfort His friends.

#### **5. The Bible is confirmed by the findings of present-day scientists**

Was the Bible recorded by scientists? No, it was not. The Bible came into being many hundreds of years before the rise of modern science. Nevertheless, there is nothing unscientific about the Bible. There are arrogant scholars today who claim that scientific discoveries prove the Bible untrue, but they hide the fact that their own presuppositions are also a matter of "faith." True science does not contradict the Bible. Modern astronomy demonstrates what Job wrote long ago about the stars. Medical science stands in awe of the wisdom of the dietary laws given by Moses. Archaeology testifies to the correctness of Biblical history, geography, and so on. Should that really astonish us? Is not the Creator Himself the Author of the Holy Scriptures?

#### **6. The Bible has changed many lives in a powerful manner**

One of the most beautiful ways in which the Bible has shown its divine power is its effect on the lives of men and women, young people and children. By its fruit you will know the tree (Matthew 7. 16). That the Bible is a good tree appears from the fruit it constantly produces. Through God's Word, millions of people have been turned from their evil ways and delivered from a sure perdition. The Bible has made many people happy and holy. Nobody has ever been brought to a holy life by reading the words of Plato, Confucius, or Karl Marx, but the Bible is the power of God unto salvation. It inspires because it is inspired!

#### **7. The Bible writers do not gloss over sin, not even the sins of God's people**

When we have pictures taken of ourselves, we try to show our best side. If the Bible was merely a human book, its writers would have done the same. They would not have portrayed man's total depravity. Instead of wounding man's pride, they would have flattered man in an unashamed or subtle way. However, the Bible proclaims the truth by which God is exalted to the highest and man is humbled to the lowest. Everything is directed to God's glory. That is why the Bible is not even silent about the sins of God's people. They are not presented as impeccable heroes of faith or as nearly perfect saints, but as poor sinners in need of grace until the very end. How honest God's Word is!

#### **8. The Holy Spirit witnesses that the Bible is true**

Many more arguments could be added to prove the truth of God's Word. Think only of the fact that the Bible has withstood numerous attacks throughout the ages. In fact, we do not have to defend the Bible. God's Word stands as a rock and it will stand forever! Think also of the fact that the Bible, although it is composed of sixty-six books written over a period of 1,600 years, shows a wonderful unity. It is one and the same Spirit who guided each of its authors. It is this Spirit who witnesses that the Bible is true. Do you also feel this in your conscience? Young friends, what a wonder it would be if the Holy Spirit comes to convert you and to write God's Word also in your heart. Then you may know it is true because the Lord has said it and you have heard it out of His own mouth!

*C. Sonneveld*

*Reproduced by kind permission of Insight*

---

#### **DIFFERENT VIEWPOINTS**

A traveller, whilst investigating a stone quarry, questioned some of the labourers about their work. The first labourer, on being asked what he was doing, said that he was hewing stone. The second replied that he was earning five dollars a day. The third said: "I am building a cathedral."

*Incog.*

**THOMAS BENNET****A Schoolmaster Who Died At The Stake**

An excited crowd had assembled at the chief entrance to Exeter Cathedral. Every minute it grew larger, for the news had spread through the city that a heretic had dared to affix to the cathedral door a paper on which was written a denunciation of the Pope. It was not a false rumour, for, stuck on the cathedral door, was a sheet of paper, bearing the inscription: "The Pope is Antichrist. We ought to worship God only, and not saints."

As soon as the priests heard of the poster, they hurried to the door and tore it down; but before they did so, hundreds of citizens had read it. Greatly excited, the priests commanded the people to search for the person who had stuck up the obnoxious writing, and not to rest until they had found him.

The people, eager to obey, made searching enquiries concerning the movements of various persons who, they thought, might be guilty. They suspected several people, but the man who had done the bold deed escaped suspicion.

This man was Thomas Bennet, a schoolmaster. He was about fifty years of age, quiet in his mode of living, courteous in manner, and generally liked by all with whom he came into contact. At one time he had been a priest, but on becoming acquainted with the Scriptures, he took a dislike to Popery, and, leaving the Church, quitted Cambridge, and made his way to Devonshire to earn his living by teaching. For a time he kept a school at Torrington, but as he obtained very few pupils, he removed to Exeter, where he was more successful.

Although he had quitted the Church of Rome, it was not until he had been some years in Exeter that he became convinced that it was his duty to denounce its errors and malpractices. And when he saw that it was his duty, he was, for a time, undecided how to act. He knew that if he began to preach against the errors of Roman Catholicism he would promptly be arrested, and would have no further opportunity for doing good. Therefore, he decided to take a step which he

was confident would attract wide attention, and at the same time prevent suspicion from falling upon him. Having written several copies of the denunciation already mentioned, he went out, late at night, and fixed one on the cathedral door. The remainder he stuck on other churches in the city.

Having failed to discover who it was that had affixed the offending bills, the priests announced that on the following Sunday the culprit, whoever he was, would be excommunicated. When the hour for the service arrived, the cathedral was crammed, and Bennet was among those who went early to obtain a good seat.

The preacher took for his text Joshua 7. 13: "There is an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye take away the accursed thing from among you"; and in the course of his sermon he cursed the heretic, and besought God, the Virgin, and the saints to put him into their power.

The fiery sermon ended, another priest delivered an exceedingly long curse, from which the following is an extract: "By the authority of God the Father Almighty, of the Blessed Virgin Mary, of St. Peter and of St. Paul, and of the holy saints, we excommunicate, we utterly curse and ban, commit and deliver to the devil of hell, him or her, whosoever he or she be, that have, in spite of God and of St. Peter, whose church this is, in spite of all the holy saints ... fixed up with wax such cursed and heretical bill, full of blasphemy, upon the doors of this and other holy churches within the city. We excommunicate him, her, or they, and deliver them over to the devil as perpetual malefactors and schismatics ... Cursed be they, he, or she in cities and in towns, in fields, paths, indoors, out of doors, and wheresoever they be, whether standing, lying, rising, walking, running, waking, sleeping, eating, drinking, or of the fiend, and let us quench their souls, if they be dead, in the pains of hell fire as this candle is now quenched and put out." (As the priest spoke, he extinguished a candle.) "And let us pray to

God, if they be alive, that their eyes may be put out as this candle-light is." (Here he extinguished another candle.)

Much more was said in the same strain, and the listeners, Foxe states in his *Acts and Monuments*, were awestricken. Bennet, however, was highly amused at the ceremony, and two men, sitting near him, noticed that he was smiling.

"Here's the heretic!" they cried out, as soon as the priest had finished cursing; and at once the cathedral became a scene of the wildest excitement. Bennet was seized instantly, but he offered no protest, and was the calmest man in the building. Before the excited crowd had time to do him any injury, several people recognised him, and loudly declared that they did not believe the schoolmaster was the culprit.

"Who saw him do it?"! was asked; and as no one came forward to answer the question, Bennet was allowed to depart unmolested. Every one now believed that there was not the slightest reason for suspecting him.

(To be continued)

H.C.M.

---

## *BIBLE STUDY FOR THE OLDER ONES*

### **THE BOOK OF THE REVELATION (IV)**

#### **Christ the King**

We have a revelation of Jesus Christ in chapter 6, sitting on a white horse. He is going forthwith, and in the gospel, in these last days to conquer in the hearts and lives of His people. "And I saw, and behold a white horse: and He that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto Him: and He went forth conquering, and to conquer" (Revelation 6. 2). Now compare this with Daniel's visions of these gospel days and the glorious kingdom of our Lord Jesus Christ: "And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever" (Daniel 2. 44). Jesus

Christ will be sending forth His servants to do battle with the enemy, to gather precious souls unto Christ until the end of time: "Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptising them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen" (Matthew 28. 19-20). The comfort for the church of Jesus Christ in these revelations is that although the devil would like you to believe that he is controlling events, he is not: although sometimes wicked men appear to gain the ascendancy in this world, yet Christ will overcome them and finally reign. Look at Psalm 2: "Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing? The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against His anointed, saying, Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us. He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision. Then shall He speak unto them in His wrath, and vex them in His sore displeasure. Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion" (Psalm 2. 1-6). The Lord's anointed is Jesus Christ.

The constant recurring theme in the Revelation is that Jesus shall reign over all His enemies. He did so in His first coming through His glorious sacrifice on Calvary, His resurrection from the dead and ascension into glory. The redeemed church has a little glimpse of this final victory in Revelation 11: "Saying, We give Thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because Thou hast taken to Thee Thy great power, and hast reigned" (Revelation 11. 17). The twenty four elders mentioned in the Revelation represent the whole of the redeemed church of the Old and New Testaments, the twelve tribes of Israel and the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

Now in this chapter 6 we have a glimpse of the Lord Christ in these last days going forth to gather His elect people and deliver them from their lost condition: "And I saw, and behold a white horse: and He that sat on him had a bow; and a crown

was given unto Him: and He went forth conquering, and to conquer" (Revelation 6, 2). This is what the sweet Psalmist of Israel prayed for in that lovely Messianic Psalm 45: "Gird Thy sword upon Thy thigh, O most mighty, with Thy glory and Thy majesty. And in Thy majesty ride prosperously because of truth and meekness and righteousness; and Thy right hand shall teach Thee terrible things" (Psalm 45. 3-4).

It is revealed several times in Holy Scripture that the gospel must be preached throughout all the world before Christ comes again. This is because the Lord has His people in every nation, people, tongue and tribe. When the disciples asked the Lord when the end of the world would be, one of the answers He gave them was: "And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come" (Matthew 24. 14).

(To be continued)

*J. R. Rutt*

*We would like to correct the impression given in the August edition that all the stars revolve around the sun. This may not be the case, but personally we do believe that the Holy Scriptures clearly indicate that the sun is the centre of the universe.*

*J. R. Rutt*

---

### BIBLE QUESTIONS

*This month the questions are about CHILDREN. Younger children need only do five questions. Please give references for questions 6 to 10 and send your answers to the Editor (see page 218 for the address). Remember to give your name and address and write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

1. Who, as a little baby, was put in an ark of bulrushes and left among the flags by the brink of a river? (Exodus 2. 3,10)
2. Of whom was it said: "Thou art but a youth"? (1 Samuel 17. 33)
3. Which little child did God call by name in the temple, and what were the names of his father and mother? (1 Samuel 3. 4; 1 Samuel 1. 19-20)

4. Which Child was lost and found in the temple after three days? (Luke 2. 43-46)
5. Of whose child was it said: "In him there is found some good thing toward the LORD God of Israel? (1 Kings 14. 13)
6. "Except ye be converted and become as little children ye shall not..." What? (Matthew 18)
7. We read that Jesus "took a child and set him in the midst of them." What did He then say to those around? (Mark 9)
8. The children in the temple cried: "Hosanna to the Son of David," but the chief priests and scribes were offended. What did Jesus reply? (Matthew 21)
9. Of whom was it said: "And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit?" (Two answers please – Luke 1 & 2)
10. In which of the Epistles does the author often address those he is writing to as 'little children'? Write out the last sentence in the Epistle.

### **ANSWERS TO SEPTEMBER QUESTIONS**

1. "Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the strong came forth sweetness."
2. The jaw-bone of an ass.
3. Adoni-bezek.
4. Ehud.
5. A trumpet, a pitcher, and a lamp.
6. "A cake of barley bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and came unto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay along." (Judges 7. 13.)
7. Jael, the wife of Heber the Kenite who had killed Sisera, the enemy of the Israelites, with a tent nail. (Judges 5. 24; 4. 21)
8. The woman dropped a piece of millstone onto Abimelech's head and broke his skull. (Judges 9. 53)
9. Eleven hundred shekels of silver. They were used to make a molten image and a graven image. (Judges 17. 2, 4)
10. Micah and the Levite were worshipping idols contrary to the second of the Ten Commandments.

*Contributed*

**THE LORD JESUS**

Ere God had built the mountains,

Or raised the fruitful hills;

Before He filled the fountains

That feed the running rills:

In Me, from everlasting,

The wonderful "I AM"

Found pleasure never wasting;

And Wisdom is My name.

When, like a tent to dwell in,

He spread the skies abroad,

And swathed about the swelling

Of ocean's mighty flood;

He wrought by weight and measure,

And I was with Him then;

Myself the Father's pleasure,

And Mine the sons of men.

Thus Wisdom's words discover

His glory and His grace,

The everlasting Lover

Of millions of our race!

His gracious eye surveyed them,

Ere stars were seen above;

In wisdom He had made them,

Then died for them in love.

And could He be delighted

With creatures such as we –

Who, when they saw Him, slighted

And nailed Him to a tree?

Unfathomable wonder,

And mystery divine!

The voice that speaks in thunder,

Says: "Sav'd one, I am thine!"

*Clifton Hymnal*

# *The Friendly Companion*



“The curse of the LORD is in the house of the wicked:  
but He blesseth the habitation of the just.”  
(Proverbs 3. 33)

---

*November 2010*

Editor: Mr. G.D. Buss, "Bethany", 7 Laines Head, Chippenham,  
Wiltshire, SN15 1PH.

Tel: 01249 656910. Email: [gdbuss@tiscali.co.uk](mailto:gdbuss@tiscali.co.uk)

All correspondence to be sent to the Editor.

Annual Subscriptions inc. postage:

|        |                 |           |                      |
|--------|-----------------|-----------|----------------------|
| U.K.   | U.S.A. & Canada | Australia | Europe (Netherlands) |
| £12.60 | \$34            | A\$38     | €24.00               |

All correspondence concerning subscriptions should be addressed  
to Mr. D. Christian, 5, Roundwood Gardens, Harpenden, Herts.  
AL5 3AJ.

Volume 136

November 2010

## CONTENTS

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Our Monthly Message   | 243 |
| Our Front Cover Picture   | 244 |
| Editor's Postbag  | 245 |
| For The Very Little Ones: God Forgives                            | 246 |
| Colouring Text: Psalm 78. 38                                      | 247 |
| Bible Lessons: The Lost Son Found                                 | 248 |
| The Orphan Lamb   | 250 |
| "Trust In God, And Do The Right"                                  | 251 |
| Minety Chapel   | 252 |
| "In The Lord's Hands"   | 253 |
| Butterfly That Flutters 3,000 Miles                               | 254 |
| A Desire To Be Baptised   | 254 |
| Thomas Bennet (II)  | 255 |
| Clothes And Homes   | 257 |
| "Persons With Burdens Are Not Allowed<br>To Pass Through"         | 258 |
| Thoughts On Food And Drink  | 259 |
| Man Not Made Of Paradise-Dust                                     | 259 |
| Bible Study For The Older Ones:<br>The Book Of The Revelation (V) | 260 |
| Bible Questions: The Weather                                      | 263 |
| Poetry: Paraphrase Of Psalm 119                                   | 264 |

### OUR MONTHLY MESSAGE

Dear Children and Young People,

All of our younger friends will know what **0** stands for! It stands for '**nothing**.'

The Bible has quite a lot to say about the word '**nothing**.'

For example we read in Job 26. 7 that God "hangeth the earth upon **nothing**." God holds it in its orbit by His almighty power as He does the sun and all the stars of the universe.

Paul writing to the Corinthians speaking of his unworthiness before God says: "though I be **nothing**" (2 Corinthians 12. 11.)

The Lord Jesus speaking in John 15. 5 said: "For without Me ye can do **nothing**."

How often have God's people proved that! Without God's help, Samson for all his strength was weakness itself; Elijah, although he withstood the prophets of Baal, fled the next day into the wilderness, when left to himself; Peter found in the Judgment Hall that he was no match for even a servant girl's question.

Now all of you will know what happens when we put a **1** in front of the **0**: it becomes a **10**.

So when we have God on our side to help us and to strengthen us, we prove that what Paul said is true: "I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me" (Philippians 4. 13).

In this strength Gideon went forth against the Midianites crying: "The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon"! He put the LORD in front so that the **0** (his own weakness) was turned into a **10** (God's strength).

It was this strength which Elijah proved when he ran for seventeen miles before Ahab's chariot at 40 mph (as godly scholars tell us). It was this strength which transformed Peter from the coward in the Judgment Hall to the bold preacher on the day of Pentecost. Paul says of God's people that "out of weakness were made strong" (Hebrews 11. 34). Jacob says that Joseph's arms were made strong, by the arms of the mighty

God of Jacob. So that though Joseph held a bow and arrow, it was God who gave him strength to shoot the arrows, by holding his arms. This lesson needs to be learned by each of God's children.

Good William Cowper said:

“O! I have seen the day,  
When, with a single word,  
God helping me to say,  
“My trust is in the Lord,”  
My soul has quelled a thousand foes,  
Fearless of all that could oppose.  
  
But unbelief, self-will,  
Self-righteousness, and pride,  
How often do they steal  
My weapon from my side!  
Yet David's Lord and Gideon's Friend,  
Will help His servant to the end.”

May we know the difference that God makes when He turns the **0** into a **10**.

With best wishes from your sincere friend and Editor

---

### OUR FRONT COVER PICTURE

You may wonder what is special about the Swiss chalet shown on our front cover this month. It is, of course, a common sight in that beautiful country, the sloping roofs so designed that the heavy winter snows will readily fall from the roof to the ground, and overhanging eaves which give good shelter from the sun as well as the other elements of a mountain climate. They are almost invariably made of wood from local trees, often pine, with an unmistakable attractive scent.

So what is special about this chalet?

If you look carefully there is some writing, in German, at the top just under the eaves which overhang. To see writing in

this position on a chalet is very common. What is not so common, though, is to see a verse of Scripture engraved there. On this chalet, as a wonderful witness to the Lord Jesus Christ, the words of Proverbs 18 verse 24 are etched, from Martin Luther's translation of the Bible into German.

*“Ein treuer Freund liebt mehr und steht fester bei denn ein Bruder.”*

Translated into literal English it is:

“A faithful friend loves more and becomes more firmly near than a brother.”

Our own Bible has it as follows:

*“And there is a friend that sticketh closer than a brother.”*

We wonder what prompted the builders in 1857 to put these beautiful words? One thing is they were not ashamed of the Word of God, something to be greatly commended, especially in our day.

If you wander around the beautiful village of Boningen, where this chalet is to be found, several other interesting writings are to be found on the chalets. Below are a sample of these:

*“Many a one judges me and forgets his own shortcomings. Should he think of his own, so may he forget mine. Christen Michel, master carpenter, speaks to the Reproving Man, saying he should not despise me but rather ask himself if he could do better.”*

Over the sheriff's house was written the following:

*“A judge's greatest honour is that he knows God and His teachings.”*

Probably the oldest chalet built in 1611 had the following inscription:

*“This house was built by Kristen Michel and Lena Dietrich and their trust lies in God.”*

---

#### EDITOR'S POSTBAG

*First answers to the monthly questions have been received from ALICE COTTINGTON; RACHEL and SHELLY MOL; FREYA NORTHERN and KAREN SADLER.*

**FOR THE VERY LITTLE ONES****GOD FORGIVES**

Many weeks passed and Moses did not return from Mount Sinai. The people thought he might never come back. They asked Aaron to make gods to go before them. They brought gold, and he melted it and made a calf. Then they worshipped the golden calf, saying: *"These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt."* How soon they forgot about God and disobeyed His laws!

God saw what the children of Israel had done, and He was very angry. He said to Moses: *"Let Me alone ... that I may consume them"*; but Moses prayed for the people. He asked God to turn from His *"fierce wrath"* and remember His promises to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob (Israel). Moses went down from the mount and saw the golden calf. He burned it with fire, ground it to powder, and cast it into the brook.

*"And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sin."* He pleaded with God to forgive them. As Moses pleaded for the children of Israel, the Lord Jesus pleads for His people that their sins may be forgiven.

**QUESTIONS:**

1. What did the people bring to Aaron and what did he make?
2. What did God say He would do to the people? (2 words)
3. Who prayed for them?

*Please send your answers to the Editor. (See page 242 for the address.) Remember to give your name and address and to write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

**ANSWERS TO OCTOBER QUESTIONS**

1. Two tablets of stone.
2. The Ten Commandments.
3. The finger of God.

*Contributed*

*“But He,  
being full of  
compassion,  
forgave their  
iniquity, and  
destroyed  
them not.”*  
*Psalm 78. 38.*

## BIBLE LESSONS

## THE LOST SON FOUND

When we read the parable of the lost son, there are two very important truths that we must keep in mind. Firstly, there was no more power or ability in the son to return, than the lost sheep or coin. They were all lost. Secondly, all the emphasis is on the father, who represents the Heavenly Father. It was the Father's house that was forsaken. It was the Father who sent the famine. The Father's house had *"bread enough and to spare."* The Father was watching for him. The Father had provided all things for him. The Father was controlling everything!

A mighty famine was sent to afflict and humble the rebellious son. He began to feel his wretched state and confess his sin. The Bible tells us: *"He arose, and came to his father."* What an arising! like Lazarus from the tomb. What a forsaking! He forsook his former ways and his impoverished state of feeding with the swine.

Although it was wonderful to see this sinner returning, there was something far more wonderful. The Bible tells us that: *"when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him."*

The son began to confess: *"Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son."* He intended to further say: *"Make me as one of thy hired servants."* Before he could get these words out, we read something very wonderful! *"But THE FATHER SAID to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet."*

His tattered, worn-out and dirty clothes were taken off him and the most beautiful garment in the father's house was put on him. What a wonderful picture of the *"ROBE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS"* with which the Lord Jesus covers His people. The ring, a symbol of love, was put on his hand. Although he had sinned so wickedly, the father never ceased to love him. What of the shoes? They, too, had an important meaning. In Bible times servants never wore shoes. Only sons

and daughters of the master wore shoes. They were the heirs! The returning son was still an heir, and thus he could never be made like one of the servants.

Wonderful as all this was, there was something even greater. You may remember how the son spoke of the bread in his father's house. The father showed him that there was even more than he could think. The father commanded the servants to bring "*the fattened calf, and kill it,*" that they might have a great feast.

Likewise, all those taught of God are made to feast on the life, the sufferings, the death, and the resurrection of the Lord Jesus. Like the fattened calf, He was roasted in the fire of God's wrath for His people.

Then the father explained why he did not spare the fattened calf: "*For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost and is found. And they began to be merry.*"

Oh what precious gifts the father had in his house! The son was ignorant of them until he returned with a humble, broken, repenting heart. The Bible tells us: "*He (God the Father) that spared not His own Son, but delivered Him up for us all, how shall He not with Him also freely give us all things?*"

*You can read about this in Luke chapter 15 verses 14 to 32.*

#### QUESTIONS:

1. Who was controlling everything?
2. Where was the son when the father saw him? (4 words)
3. What was he clothed with? (3 words)
4. What did the father command to be killed? (3 words)
5. Whom did God not spare? (3 words)

*Please send your answers to the Editor. (See page 242 for the address). Remember to give your name and address and to write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

#### ANSWERS TO OCTOBER QUESTIONS

1. The younger son.
2. To a far country.
3. Very wickedly. He wasted it.
4. He was lost.
5. "I perish with hunger."

*G.L. TenBroeke*

### THE ORPHAN LAMB

It was about four o'clock one October morning. I had been sleeping well, but was awakened by the sound of a wind such as I had never heard in my life before. From the rooftop of my house, tiles were being blown about and seemed to make a most frightening noise as they came crashing down on the path below.

For several moments, my wife (who had already been awake for some time) and I, just laid and listened. We wondered whatever the scene would reveal when light came in the morning. I became very concerned about the animals outside. Would any of them have suffered injury or have been killed? All of a sudden I was really troubled by thoughts about our orphan lamb that had recently joined the small flock grazing around our orchard. "Poor Freckles," I thought.

Suddenly, I felt I must go and rescue him from the orchard. Before my wife could hold me back I had slipped on an old coat. I rushed downstairs, slipped on my boots, and now nothing could stop me from the mission in hand. Once outside, I found it a terrible battle to run to the orchard just a hundred yards or so away. Tiles were being blown down and branches were hurtling along at great speed. I could hardly move along. I just prayed that I would be able to rescue our pet lamb.

Somehow I reached the small paddock, and staggered almost like a drunken man over the gate; opening the gate was impossible. I realised I was in the midst of great danger amidst trees that were being uprooted because they could offer little resistance to such a powerful force as was overthrowing them. In the half-light it seemed a most awesome task to now find Freckles and rescue him from such a terrible scene.

I must have been helped, because in no time I had him securely in my arms and found myself struggling against great odds to carry him to a less dangerous place. It was only a few moments after we had reached a place of comparative shelter, that there was a great thud as two large fir trees fell helplessly to the ground where I had just been. If they had fallen a few

moments earlier, I would almost, without doubt, have been killed. How thankful I felt for such protection as God in His mercy had afforded me.

Reflecting upon this incident of some years back still makes me aware of what great kindness God did show to me. I actually risked my life to save a little orphan lamb. How much more wonderful I find it, though, to think about my precious Saviour, even the LORD JESUS. He did not just risk His life to save His people from their sins. He actually **gave** His life up to a very cruel death on a cross, when He was punished for their sins. He suffered hell when His Father's face was turned against Him, so that those who see their need of forgiveness and pardon, might be delivered from the awfulness of being left for ever, suffering from the wrath of God that must be poured out upon those who die unrepentant. I find it fills me with a sense of great relief to know that when the awful hurricane of God's displeasure against sin must shortly be revealed, I will be safe in that day. I wonder: are you prepared for that solemn day?

*R. Chaplin*

---

### **“TRUST IN GOD, AND DO THE RIGHT”**

The Rev. S. W. Saker told me that as a very young surveyor in the great depression, when jobs were as scarce as gold dust, he worked for a dishonest man. One day the man told him to falsify a report. Without hesitating a moment, he refused. The man said: “There are your cards; you are fired.”

He said: “I walked down those steps with almost no money in my pocket, without any prospect of work, not even the train fare home. Next door was another Estate Agent, and so I went in and asked if there was any work? The man said: ‘Yes, I am just looking for a surveyor.’ And,” said Mr. Saker, “he was honest, and I was far happier with him and better paid than with my former employer, and the job lasted until the depression was over.”

*E. Malcolm*

### MINETY CHAPEL

If any of you have copies of the earlier volumes of the *Friendly Companion* you may come upon a series of articles signed by a man who called himself John Collier. His real name was John Bolton, and he was a supply minister who travelled extensively on a bicycle around the country, preaching in our chapels. His articles make interesting and sometimes quaintly amusing reading. He was born and bred in a village called Minety in the county of Wiltshire, where for many years there was a Strict Baptist Chapel. Writing of his home village and chapel John Collier says: "The little chapel at Minety, the walls of which were of what is called 'wattle and daub', the roof of straw, the floor of stones of every shape except square, the seats were benches without backs, whilst the pulpit consisted of rough boards painted with lime wash."

In the 19th century, the original chapel was demolished and rebuilt. Strict instructions were given to the builder to put a stone over the door, with the words: "Particular Baptist Chapel." Either through ignorance or perhaps spite, he put the words "Peculiar Baptist Chapel," which title it retained throughout the rest of its history to 1981 when it closed and was eventually demolished.

The last service which was held in the chapel was taken by our dear friend and fellow labourer, Mr Clement Wood. On that occasion he preached from the words in 1 Peter 2. 9: "a peculiar people," so that the title stuck to the place right to the end, and though the world may have laughed and sneered: to be found amongst the peculiar people whom Peter also speaks of as being "a purchased people" is the greatest honour that God could bestow upon any poor sinner.

Interestingly and sadly, the first owner of the chapel was also its first minister, but he and all his family died of a contagious fever at the same time. It is thought that he was buried, in his every-day clothes, in a grave beneath where the pulpit once stood: the chapel having been demolished in recent times. It was reported that he was buried without either

a minister or service! This may have been because of the fear of infection from the plague from which he died. *Editor*

---

### **“IN THE LORD’S HANDS”**

Where God gives the grace of faith, the person will be strengthened with all might in the inner man, led by the Spirit of God, and will live a new life of faith in God and in the Lord Jesus Christ. This becomes manifest in a separation from the spirit of the world in the outward walk, but is sometimes manifested when in an unconscious state witnessing to the glory of God. This holy activity of faith, described by the Apostle James as the works of faith which is “according to the power which worketh in us” even when unconscious, was manifested in the experience of Miss Patricia Mercer, a member of the church at Providence, East Peckham, Kent, when she was admitted to the London Bridge Hospital in 1996 for a major heart operation.

The day before the operation, the surgeon explained to her the procedure for her operation and she gave him the same reply as the contributor of the article in the *Friendly Companion* (July 2010 page 149) that she was in his hands but that they were both in the Lord’s hands. He said nothing at that time but on the day after the operation he came to see her and to her surprise told her that surgeons find it much easier to operate on a person who has faith, than one without faith, explaining that with one who has put their trust in God the body is relaxed, even when unconscious, whereas in one with no faith, the body is tight with anxiety and the surgeons can detect this, even when the patient is under the effect of anaesthetic.

“Now unto Him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us, unto Him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world without end. Amen (Ephesians 3. 20,21).

*J. Asbby*

### **BUTTERFLY THAT FLUTTERS 3,000 MILES (AND NEVER GETS LOST)**

The 3,000-mile migration of the monarch butterfly is one of the natural world's most mesmerising spectacles – on a par with the march of the penguins and the long swim home of the eel and salmon.

Biologists are now closer to understanding how these fragile insects manage to make such an epic journey, taking them down the eastern seaboard of the United States all the way from New England to Mexico.

It was thought that the monarch used the sun to find its way, navigating as ancient seamen once did. But this explanation was not sufficient on its own, because they seemed to fly in the right direction on overcast days. A team from the University of Massachusetts has come up with a surprising answer – the butterflies have a “bio-compass.” Two chemicals in the insect's brain respond not just to changes in light but to changes in the earth's magnetic field.

This “compass” helps the butterflies – which live for between two and eight months – to make their migration south-west to a tiny part of Mexico in the winter, and back north-east in the summer.

Sadly, many butterflies will never make the whole trip, as they die en route. Yet remarkably, their offspring still know which way to fly home.

*Chris Beanland*

*Surely this beautiful butterfly joins with the rest of Creation  
in proclaiming the wisdom of God!*

*Editor*

---

### **A DESIRE TO BE BAPTISED**

When one of William Huntington's hearers wished to be baptised by immersion, he asked: “Why?”

“Because, sir,” was the reply, “I think I can see Jesus in the water.” “Then,” said Huntington, “by all means go there after Him. I know I would, or anywhere else to find Him.”

**THOMAS BENNET****A Schoolmaster Who Died At The Stake (II)**

One would have thought that after so narrow an escape, Bennet would have waited awhile before posting any more anti-Romish bills; but early the following morning, long before daybreak he, and a boy in his employ, started out to visit all the churches. Bennet went in one direction, the boy in another. Both carried anti-Romish bills.

The boy was fixing one of the bills on the last church on his round, when suddenly a man seized him and held him tightly while he read the writing on the paper. Then, tearing down the bill, he hurried off with the boy to the Mayor's house.

It was not yet five o'clock, but the Mayor was aroused, and he hurried down when he heard that a boy had been caught in the act of posting up heretical bills. On being questioned, the boy confessed that he had simply obeyed the orders of his master.

Bennet was at once arrested and put in prison. He admitted that he had written and posted up denunciations of the Romish Church, and expressed pleasure that so many people had read them. After two days' imprisonment he was taken before the Bishop and his chancellor, who charged him with denying the supremacy of the Pope, and affirming that it was wrong to pray to the saints. Bennet declared that the charge was perfectly true, and argued that he had Scriptural authority for his opinions. This, the Bishop denied, and sent him back to prison, where he was placed in the stocks.

Many attempts to prevail upon Bennet to recant were now made. Priests were continually visiting him in his cell; and one, being particularly anxious to obtain his abjuration, remained with him day and night, until he discovered that he was making no impression whatsoever upon the prisoner.

The supremacy of the Pope was the subject which all the priests were most anxious to discuss with him. One asked if the Pope, being God's vicar, did anything which he was not authorised to do. Bennet replied that he did; that all the

priests did. They sold the sacrament, sold the remission of sins, and obtained money for saying masses for souls in purgatory.

"Our Pope is the vicar of God," another priest said, "and our ways are the ways of God."

"Do not talk to me of your ways," Bennet answered. "He only is my way who said: 'I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life.' In His way will I walk; His truth will I embrace; His everlasting life will I seek."

When the priests at last discovered that there was no prospect of their being able to prevail upon him to recant, they gave vent to their rage by calling him a heretic, and spitting at him.

Bennet bore their insults meekly. The one bright hour in his days of confinement was when his wife came to bring him food. She was, of course, in great sorrow, and very anxious that her husband should be treated less roughly; but he begged her not to urge him to ask any favours from his persecutors. He knew that he would have to die for his faith, and he endeavoured to prepare her to meet the separation in a spirit of resignation.

The sentence which Bennet expected was at length pronounced. He was to be burned alive. On January 15th, 1531, the Sheriff of Devonshire received him from the hands of the prison authorities, and led him away to a field beyond the city.

The sight of the stake with the faggots piled around it, did not unnerve Bennet. In a loud voice he urged the assembled people to seek the truth, and to discard the mere inventions of man. Then, as he was being tied to the stake, he prayed aloud. Two men, Thomas Carew and John Barnehouse, members of leading Devonshire families, were standing near the stake, and urged Bennet to recant and pray to the Virgin Mary.

"No, no!" Bennet answered. "It is to God alone whom we must call. We have no advocate with Him but Jesus Christ, who died for us. By Him we must offer our prayers to God if

we would have them heard.”

This reply enraged Carew and Barnehouse, and the latter, lighting some furze, lifted it on the point of his pike, and thrust it flaming against Bennet’s face. And as he did this he shouted: “Pray to Mary, you heretic! Say: *‘Sancta Maria, ora pro nobis!’*”

The crowd jeered at the suffering man, and pelted him. But Bennet showed no signs of anger. “Father, forgive them!” he prayed.

Then the furze and faggots were lighted, and as the flames surrounded the martyr, he looked up to heaven, and cried: “Lord, receive my spirit!”

In a few moments he was dead.

H.C.M.

---

### CLOTHES AND HOMES

#### From Matthew Henry on Genesis 2 verse 8

The place appointed for Adam’s residence was a garden; not an ivory house, nor a palace overlaid with gold, but a garden, furnished and adorned by nature, not by art. What little reason have men to be proud of stately and magnificent buildings, when it was the happiness of man in innocency that he needed none!

As clothes came in with sin, so did houses. The heaven was the roof of Adam’s house, and never was any roof so curiously ceiled and painted. The earth was his floor, and never was any floor so richly inlaid. The shadow of the trees was his retirement; under them were his dining rooms, his lodging-rooms, and never were any rooms so finely hung as these: Solomon’s in all their glory, were not arrayed like them.

The better we can accommodate ourselves to plain things, and the less we indulge ourselves with those artificial delights which have been invented to gratify men’s pride and luxury, the nearer we approach to a state of innocency. Nature is content with a little and that which is most natural; grace is content with less, but lust with nothing.

**“PERSONS WITH BURDENS  
ARE NOT ALLOWED TO PASS THROUGH”**

These words appear on a notice board on Bishops Court Gate, at the end of a small alleyway leading from Chancery Lane to Lincolns Inn, in London near to the Law Courts. On looking closely at the board, I found that it was erected by the Benchers of Lincolns Inn and was dated 1868. It has, of course, been repainted since then, and was, no doubt, intended to prevent people carrying coal and other loads from passing through that privileged gate leading to Lincolns Inn (a place where lawyers have their Chambers or studies).

Thinking of the words: “Persons with burdens,” in a spiritual sense, how wonderful it is that through the gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ, “persons with burdens” are welcome to come to Him with their burdens and are not forbidden! As the Lord Jesus said: “Come unto Me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.” Those who feel the burden of their sins are not turned away but are welcome to come to the Lord Jesus who said: “My yoke is easy, and My burden is light.” This is true of those who are Christians whose sins are forgiven, but to those who are not, their sins will be an overwhelming burden in the great Judgment Day.

Burdens are those things which distress or perplex us, whether in this life or concern the life to come; but God gives that gracious word: “Cast thy burden upon the LORD, and He shall sustain thee” (Psalm 55. 22). Those who love the Lord are told to, “Bear one another’s burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ” (Galatians 6. 2). I expect some of you will remember John Bunyan’s Pilgrim, fleeing from the City of Destruction, crying: “Life, life, eternal life,” and meeting a man called Evangelist who tried to comfort him in his distress over his sins which were his burden, and saying: “Do you see yonder shining light?” (Psalm 119. 105 and 2 Peter 1. 19), and Pilgrim says: “I think I do.” Soon afterwards he went on his way and later, after passing through the Slough of Despond, he was relieved of his burden at the cross of Jesus Christ, and he sings:

“Blest cross, blest sepulchre, blest rather be  
The Man that there was put to shame for me”

and went on his way rejoicing.

This is our prayer for each of you children that you may know the burden of your sins in measure and know what it is for the burden to be removed through faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, in His death and suffering on the cross.

*D. Relf*

---

### THOUGHTS ON FOOD AND DRINK

#### **From Matthew Henry on Isaiah 62. 8-9**

We must gather what God gives, with care and industry; we must eat it freely and cheerfully, not bury the gifts of God's bounty, but make use of them.

We must, when we have eaten and are full, bless the Lord, and give Him thanks for His bounty to us; and we must seek grace to serve Him with our abundance.

The greatest comfort that a good man has in his meat and drink is that it furnishes him with a meat offering and a drink offering for the Lord his God (Joel 2. 14); the greatest comfort that he has in an estate is that it gives him an opportunity of honouring God and doing good. This wine is to be drunk in the courts of God's holiness, and therefore moderately and with sobriety, as before the Lord.

---

### MAN NOT MADE OF PARADISE-DUST

#### **From Matthew Henry on Genesis 2 verse 8**

*Man* was made of common clay, not of paradise-dust. He lived out of Eden before he lived in it, that he might see that all the comforts of his paradise-state were owing to God's free grace. He could not plead a tenant-right to the garden, for he was not born upon the premises, nor had any thing but what he received; all boasting was hereby forever excluded.

*BIBLE STUDY FOR THE OLDER ONES:***THE BOOK OF THE REVELATION (V)****The Preaching of the gospel**

In the early church there were those who questioned the fact that Christ would come a second time, because everything carried on the same as it always had – 2 Peter 3: “Where is the promise of His coming?” Now the apostle’s answer to them is very revealing, especially in the light of the Scripture already quoted: “But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. The Lord is not slack concerning His promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance” (2 Peter 3. 8-9).

Those that are free will or Arminian in their doctrine interpret this Scripture to mean that God will save all men, if they will come and accept Christ as their Saviour. Then there are those that claim to be free grace or Calvinistic in their doctrine and also quote this in their preaching and tell their hearers that God is not willing for them to perish: if only they come and close with Christ he will receive them. The true teaching of this Scripture is that God is not willing that any of those whom the eternal Father chose before the foundation of the world and gave to His only begotten Son Jesus Christ to redeem, can ever be lost, and this world will continue until the last elect vessel of mercy has been quickened by the Holy Ghost and brought to saving faith in Jesus Christ. That is the only reason this world continues and does not suffer the vengeful wrath of Almighty God in its destruction because precious souls who have been redeemed in Christ are yet to be born and then to be born again. This is what the apostle means in the following verse: “Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of Him in peace, without spot, and blameless. And account that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath

written unto you” (2 Peter 3. 14-15). He means: consider that the reason for the Lord delaying His coming is for the salvation of His people yet to be born.

Another Scripture that these pseudo-calvinistic people quote is 1 Timothy 2. 1-6: “I exhort therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks, be made for all men; for kings, and for all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty. For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour; who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth. For there is one God, and one Mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus; who gave Himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time.” These so called free grace preachers tell their hearers that God is pleading with them to repent and if they respond He will receive them because He will have all men to repent. My dear beloved young friends, do not be deceived by these false teachers. What is being taught here is the same as in 2 Peter 3. That is, that God has His elect children among all nations, tribes and peoples, both rich and poor, bond and free. No longer is the covenant as it was under the Old Testament, mainly confined to the Jewish nation. The New Testament of Jesus Christ is to all nations, and people of all ranks will have the sovereign divine call of the gospel sealed in their hearts by the Holy Ghost. So it says, “all men.” That, of course, refers to the context: the gospel is to be preached to all men and God the Holy Ghost will through the preaching of the gospel call His children to Christ.

So the teaching here is that whoever we are of whatever rank or wealth or nation or tribe, there is only ONE Saviour: He is absolutely unique throughout all the world. There is only ONE ransom price, it is the blood of Christ; there is only ONE mediator, it is the unique Person of Jesus Christ and this is the meaning of the well known Scripture: “For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever

believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life. For God sent not His Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through Him might be saved" (John 3. 16-17).

My dear young friends, the Christ of the Bible is sovereign Almighty God: He does not weakly stand by and plead with a poor sinner to respond and let Him into their lives: He comes in the sovereign power of the Holy Ghost and brings a poor lost sinner from death unto life, from darkness to light, from bondage to liberty: "Howbeit when He, the Spirit of truth, is come, He will guide you into all truth: for He shall not speak of Himself; but whatsoever He shall hear, that shall He speak: and He will shew you things to come. He shall glorify Me: for He shall receive of Mine, and shall shew it unto you. All things that the Father hath are Mine: therefore said I, that He shall take of Mine, and shall shew it unto you" (John 16. 13-15).

Now this is who we have revealed here, the glorious sovereign King of kings and Lord of lords: Jesus Christ the eternal Son of God of whom it was said: "And when they saw Him, they worshipped Him: but some doubted. And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto Me in heaven and in earth. Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptising them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen" (Matthew 28:17-20).

So His servants go forth to preach, not with a yea and nay gospel, that the Lord will save you if you respond. No! No! No! Our gospel is a yea and Amen gospel, it is sure, it is certain, hence this revelation of Jesus Christ to His servant John: "And I saw, and behold a white horse: and He that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto Him: and He went forth conquering, and to conquer" (Revelation 6. 2). The apostle Paul did not say to the believers at Thessalonica that we persuaded you, and you responded to our preaching, so God blessed you because you accepted Christ. No! "For our gospel

came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance" (1 Thessalonians 1. 5). It is a divine call from Almighty God, it has a powerful effect and brings from death to life, from darkness to light, from bondage to liberty. It is true that the Holy Spirit does strive with man but not from a position of weakness but of Almighty power.

(To be concluded)

*J. R. Rutt*

---

### BIBLE QUESTIONS

*This month the questions are about THE WEATHER. Younger children need only do five questions. Please give references for questions 6 to 10 and send your answers to the Editor (see Page 242 for the address).*

1. What is often an indication of fair weather? (Matthew 16. 2)
2. What kind of weather should be expected if "a cloud rise out of the west," and what if the south wind blows? (Luke 12, 54-55)
3. What kind of weather was sent as a plague upon the Egyptians? (Exodus 9. 23)
4. What weather was sent as a judgment upon Israel in answer to Samuel's prayer, and why was it sent? (1 Samuel 12. 17-18)
5. Solomon says (Proverbs 26. 1) that "honour is not seemly for a fool." What inclement weather does he compare it to?
6. "And there was a great calm." What had the weather been like before, and how had it changed? (Mark 4)
7. Only once do we read in the Bible of a west wind. What did it do? (Exodus 10)
8. The expression "white as snow" occurs seven times in the Bible, but what did David pray for that he might be "whiter than snow"? (Psalm 51)
9. What does God send to "water the earth" and to make it "bring forth and bud"? (Isaiah 55)
10. "And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew." In the parable containing these words what two kinds of people was Jesus comparing and what did they represent?

*Contributed*

**ANSWERS TO OCTOBER QUESTIONS**

1. Moses.
2. David.
3. Samuel. Elkanah and Hannah.
4. Jesus.
5. Jeroboam.
6. Enter into the kingdom of heaven. (Matthew 18. 3)
7. "Whosoever shall receive one of such children in My name, receiveth Me: and whosoever shall receive Me, receiveth not Me, but Him that sent Me." (Mark 9. 36-37)
8. "Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings Thou hast perfected praise?" (Matthew 21. 15-16)
9. John the Baptist (Luke 1. 80), Jesus (Luke 2. 40)
10. 1 John. "Little children, keep yourselves from idols."

---

**PARAPHRASE OF PSALM 119 VERSES 113-120***(Author Unknown)*

Deceit and falsehood I abhor,  
But love Thy law, Thy truth revealed;  
My steadfast hope is in Thy Word;  
Thou art my Refuge and my Shield;  
The paths of sin I have not trod,  
But kept the precepts of my God.

According to Thy gracious Word  
Uphold me, Lord, deliver me;  
O do not let me be ashamed  
Of patient hope and trust in Thee;  
O hold Thou me, and I shall stand  
And ever follow Thy command.

The froward Thou hast set at naught  
Who vainly wander from the right;  
The wicked Thou dost count as dross;  
Thy just decrees are my delight;  
For fear of Thee I stand in awe  
And reverence Thy most holy law.

# *The Friendly Companion*



**Camels by the River Nile in Egypt**

“Out of Egypt have I called My Son.”  
Matthew 2. 15.

---

*December 2010*

Editor: Mr. G.D. Buss, "Bethany", 7 Laines Head, Chippenham, Wiltshire, SN15 1PH.

Tel: 01249 656910. Email: [gdbuss@tiscali.co.uk](mailto:gdbuss@tiscali.co.uk)

All correspondence to be sent to the Editor.

Annual Subscriptions inc. postage:

|        |                 |           |                      |
|--------|-----------------|-----------|----------------------|
| U.K.   | U.S.A. & Canada | Australia | Europe (Netherlands) |
| £12.60 | \$34            | A\$38     | €24.00               |

All correspondence concerning subscriptions should be addressed to Mr. D. Christian, 5, Roundwood Gardens, Harpenden, Herts. AL5 3AJ.

Volume 136

December 2010

## CONTENTS

|   |     |
|---|-----|
| Our Monthly Message                             | 267 |
| Our Front Cover Picture                         | 268 |
| Editor's Postbag                                | 269 |
| For the Very Little Ones: God Shows The Pattern | 270 |
| Colouring Text: Hebrews 8. 5.                   | 271 |
| Bible Lessons: A Rich Man – A Poor Beggar       | 272 |
| The Young Child And His Mother                  | 274 |
| Certainties                                     | 276 |
| The Opening Words of Martin Luther's            |     |
| Preface To The Romans                           | 276 |
| "He Brought Me Up Out Of An Horrible Pit"       | 277 |
| Half  | 278 |
| John Knox And Mary Queen Of Scots               | 281 |
| The Parting Of The Red Sea                      | 282 |
| The "Lion And The Bees" Trademark               | 283 |
| "Only One Way"                                  | 283 |
| Bible Study For The Older Ones:                 |     |
| The Book Of The Revelation (VI)                 | 284 |
| Bible Questions: Old Testament Miracles         | 286 |
| Poetry: Jesus Is His Name                       | 287 |

### OUR MONTHLY MESSAGE

Dear Children and Young People,

Those of you who are older brothers or sisters may remember that when you were told that another baby was expected in the family, you had to wait until baby was born. To your young minds it might have seemed a very long while. Did you know that the Lord Jesus' birth was foretold in Genesis? When Adam and Eve had sinned and they stood before God as guilty sinners, they heard the words spoken by God to the serpent: "And I will put enmity between thee and the woman and between thy seed and her Seed; It shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise His heel." The Seed spoken of is the Lord Jesus Christ.

I expect when Cain was born, Eve looked on her new-born babe with wonderment; the first baby ever born on the face of the earth! 'Was this the Promised Seed?' she might well have asked herself. How sad that in her arms she held one who would murder his younger brother years later. The earth had to wait four thousand years before the Promised Seed came.

Every Jewish mother hoped that her child would be the Messiah whom God had promised. That is why the birth of a boy was always regarded by the Jews as more important than that of a girl! Even now, a Jewish boy will say every day: "I thank God I was not born a woman!" Even after all these years, they are hoping that one of them will be the Messiah, not believing that He has already come. The Bible tells us that the day will come when the Jewish people, as a nation, will acknowledge Jesus as the Son of God.

Even when we come to the last book in the Old Testament, Malachi, where we read of Christ coming as the Sun of Righteousness, we might think that soon He would have been born. But, no, there were four hundred more years to be passed through before we come to Matthew 1 and then those lovely words: "she ... brought forth her firstborn Son: and he (Joseph) called His name JESUS."

What does this all tell us?

**Firstly:** that God often waits the longest to give His greatest blessings.

**Secondly:** that our time is always ready but so often God has to remind us that His time is not yet come.

**Thirdly:** that whilst to us the days and years of waiting may seem to drag on, yet “one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.”

**Fourthly:** however long God may wait, He will never fail to fulfil one of His promises.

**Finally:** that of all the promises God has ever given, none are of such tremendous importance as the promised Seed, the Lord Jesus. That is why Paul, when writing to the church at Corinth, said: “Thanks be unto God for His unspeakable Gift.”

At this time when we especially remember the giving of this most sacred of all gifts, may it be an earnest desire in each of our hearts to know for ourselves the true meaning of it, which is “Christ in you, the hope of glory.” How indebted God’s children are to God the Father for the giving; God the Son, the Lord Jesus, as the Gift; and God the Holy Spirit for bringing this ‘Gift of gifts’ into their hearts. This is the true meaning of that which we celebrate at this time.

With very best wishes and love from your sincere friend and Editor.

---

### OUR FRONT COVER PICTURE

Beneath the picture shown on our front cover this month are the words: “Out of Egypt have I called My Son.” These words are found in Matthew 2. 15 and refer to words spoken by God through Hosea which you can read in Hosea 11. 1. This is one of the many prophecies that was fulfilled completely by the Lord Jesus Christ. When King Herod purposed to kill all the baby boys under two years old, Joseph, commanded by God in a vision, took Mary and the young Child Jesus into Egypt. How would they have travelled this long and dusty journey through the desert? Almost certainly they would have

travelled on camels like the one shown in the picture. God has especially designed the camel to withstand the extreme heat of the desert day, and the extreme cold of the night, as well as giving these remarkable beasts the ability to go for days and even a week or two without water.

How obedient was Joseph to God's commands time and time again. And also how he proved God's faithfulness in every obedient step he took; a lesson for us all!

It might seem strange to us that Egypt should be the hiding place for the Lord Jesus. But just as it was the safe retreat for Israel in another Joseph's day, so it was to be for One, greater than Joseph, until it was safe to return to the land after the death of Herod. Even then because Archelaus, another cruel king, succeeded Herod, Joseph was led back to Nazareth where the Child Jesus was to spend His first years and live until His public ministry began at thirty years of age.

Just as His Heavenly Father watched over Jesus Christ in His childhood, so does God watch over His children throughout their lives. Many of us, who humbly trust we are God's children by grace, can look back to our early days and see how the Lord overruled our upbringing and preserved us from dangers that we were not aware of ourselves until many years later as our eyes were opened to see His goodness and mercy.

May it be the prayer of each of our young readers, and older ones too, that God would so guide and keep you: then in future years you will be able to look back and say:

“Yes, dearest Lord, ‘tis my desire,  
Thy wise appointments to admire;  
And trace the footsteps of my God  
Through every path in Zion's road.”

---

#### EDITOR'S POSTBAG

*First answers to the monthly questions have been received from LILY BARKER and AARON KING.*

**FOR THE VERY LITTLE ONES****GOD SHOWS THE PATTERN**

God told Moses to make a special place called a "*tabernacle*," that He might dwell among the children of Israel. God showed him the pattern of the tabernacle and the furniture for it. This was where He would meet with them.

The tabernacle would have two rooms. In the first room was to be a candlestick, a table with bread, and an altar for incense. The second room was the most holy place, and in it would be the ark. It was made like a chest, and inside they must put the Ten Commandments written by God. A cover for the ark, called "*the mercy seat*," was to be made of pure gold.

Outside, before the tabernacle, would be an altar for burnt offerings and a laver to wash the hands and feet of the priests.

The tabernacle and its furniture were to be made exactly as God told Moses. They were a type or picture of the Lord Jesus. Through them the people were taught about the Saviour who was to come.

**QUESTIONS:**

1. What special place was Moses told to make?
2. What was the cover for the ark called?
3. The tabernacle and furniture were a type or picture of whom?

*Please send your answers to the Editor. (See page 266 for the address.) Remember to give your name and address and to write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

**ANSWERS TO NOVEMBER QUESTIONS**

- |                    |                  |           |
|--------------------|------------------|-----------|
| 1. Gold. A calf.   | 2. Consume them. | 3. Moses. |
| <i>Contributed</i> |                  |           |

*“See, saith He,  
that thou make  
all things  
according to  
the pattern  
shewed to  
thee in the  
mount.”*

*Hebrews 8. 5.*

**BIBLE LESSONS****A RICH MAN – A POOR BEGGAR**

In every age and in every place, the world has had both rich and poor people. The Bible draws many lessons from them. On one occasion Jesus spoke a parable about a very wealthy man and a very poor man who lived near each other.

The rich man, no doubt, had a very large house and many servants to wait on him. He was clothed in purple and fine linen, which were very costly. How proud he was of his beautiful garments! How he loved to be seen in them! Perhaps you have received some new clothes and felt very proud in them, especially when other people noticed them.

As much as his clothes displayed his wealth, the rich man's table did more so. The Bible tells us that he "*fared sumptuously every day.*" His table was laden with an abundance of food, the very best that money could buy. Every day there was a feast. He knew nothing of poverty or want. He had no cares; whatever he desired, he had plenty of money to buy. How easy he could live. Did he think about God? No! In his own mind he did not really need God; he could take care of himself. In the Book of Proverbs Solomon was afraid of such a state. He asked that God would not give him riches: "*Lest I be full, and deny thee, and say, Who is the LORD?*"

Just outside the gate to the rich man's house laid a certain beggar named Lazarus. His body was full of sores. Painful as these were, there was another pain he knew. His poor body was wasting with pinching hunger. How he desired to be fed with crumbs which fell from the rich man's table! The Bible does not tell us if he ever received any crumbs.

Although the rich man refused to show compassion and help him, a few stray dogs came and licked his sores. What a miserable, lonely life!

One day "*the beggar died.*" He no longer lay at the gate of the rich man. The angels carried him into heaven. All his sorrow was past and his pain forgotten. What joy and happiness he felt! Although he was poor and afflicted on

earth, he was now rich and blessed in Jesus.

If we could look back to the rich man's house, there was a lot of commotion. There was no feasting now. This was not because Lazarus had died, but the rich man had died also. He was carried to the grave and buried. He did not go to heaven as Lazarus did. The Bible tells us: "*And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments.*" O how solemn! The day for hearing the gospel was past for him.

He was brought to realize that the beggar Lazarus, who lay at his gate, was now in heaven in the presence of God. Now he prayed for MERCY, asking that Lazarus might be sent with a drop of water on his finger to cool his thirst.

Was his request granted? No! He was reminded that in his lifetime he had received good things, while Lazarus suffered greatly. Now Lazarus was comforted, while the rich man was in torment. Not even a drop of water was given. The day for hearing the gospel was past; the door of mercy was closed. He was also told that between them there was "*a great gulf fixed.*" No one could pass from heaven to hell, nor could any pass from hell to heaven. They were all in a fixed state.

Then the rich man asked that Lazarus might be sent to his brothers to warn them of the danger they were in. This request was also denied. There was no need for one to be sent, as they had the books of Moses and the prophets. They were full of warning to those who would hear.

Still, the rich man reasoned that if one came from the dead, they would repent. However, he was reminded that if they did not believe the writing of God's Word, neither would they believe, "*though one rose from the dead!*"

*You can read about this in Luke chapter 16 verses 19 to 31.*

#### QUESTIONS:

1. What was the beggar's name?
2. What did he desire to be fed with?
3. Who washed his sores?
4. Where was he carried to, and by whom?
5. What was the first thing the rich man prayed for? (1 word)

*Please send your answers to the Editor. (See page 266 for the address.) Remember to give your name and address and to write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

### ANSWERS TO NOVEMBER QUESTIONS

1. The Father.
2. A great way off.
3. The best robe.
4. The fatted calf.
5. His own Son.

*G.L. TenBroeke*

---

### THE YOUNG CHILD AND HIS MOTHER

The idolatrous Romish picture: "The Mother and Child," which has often been employed to captivate the mind, and produce a favourable impression towards this representation of the Roman Catholic system, is just the reverse of the picture presented to us by the Word of God, proving to us that the Scriptures foresaw every lie or error that would be raised up against the truth, and provided an antidote to its poisonous effects. If we read carefully the second chapter of Matthew, giving an account of the birth of the Lord Jesus and His flight into Egypt with His mother and Joseph, we cannot but be struck with the order in which the inspired penman places the persons who form the subject of the narrative:

*Verse 11:* "And when they were come into the house, they saw the young Child with Mary His mother, and fell down, and worshipped Him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto Him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh."

*Verse 13:* "The angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young Child and His mother, and flee into Egypt."

*Verse 14:* "When he arose, he took the young Child and His mother by night, and departed into Egypt."

*Verse 20:* "Arise, and take the young Child and His mother, and go into the land of Israel."

*Verse 21:* "And He arose, and took the young Child and His mother, and came into the land of Israel."

It cannot be supposed that the order in which the Lord Jesus Christ and His mother are mentioned so repeatedly, is without significance. Undoubtedly, the intention of the Spirit of God, who is the Inspirer of holy Writ, is to glorify the Lord Jesus and bring Him before the eyes of sinners as the chief Object to be desired and worshipped. And so we find in this account. It was "His" star the wise men saw in the east, and the object of their journey was to find out the Messiah. When they came into the house, where they saw Jesus and His mother, we do not read they paid their attentions to Mary; no, they fell down and worshipped "Him" and unto "Him" they presented their gifts.

In the prominence which the Roman Catholic church has given to Mary in the picture: "The Mother and Child," we see the key to that misrepresentation of truth which that system has presented to the world, and that instead of directing sinners to the Lord Jesus Christ as the only Hope of salvation, and the sole Object of the sinner's trust, they have directed them to the person of Mary, as the way to God.

Further, Mary is a type of the church, every member of which has Jesus Christ formed in the heart by the Holy Spirit as the Hope of eternal glory. Now, as a wife is to submit to her own husband as her lawful head, so the church is commanded to be subject unto Christ, and to hearken to His voice in His Word, as He Himself said: "If any man love Me, he will keep My Words;" but the false church has reversed this order by making herself the head, and placing herself above the Word of God, and has persecuted, and put to death, those who would not submit to her laws when directly opposed to the commands of the Lord Jesus as contained in the Scriptures of truth; yea, when allowing her priests to read the Scriptures, she has forbidden them to interpret the Word, other than according to the unanimous consent of the fathers, thus denying the work of the Holy Spirit, whose office it is to guide into all truth.

She has therefore given the lie to her own pretensions as being the spouse of Christ, seeing she has trampled Him under

her feet and set herself above His authority. It may safely be asserted that only as the professing church reverences her Husband, by submitting to His Word, does she bring honour to her Lord, but when on the other hand she prefers her own wisdom and traditions to the Word of truth, she loses those distinctive features which manifest her as the bride of Christ, and not only so, but the Lord Jesus and His work is then hidden from view, and His name dishonoured.

May it be the desire of the writer and reader to be “doers of the Word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves,” and to come to the Lord, from time to time, with that desire in our hearts: “Speak, LORD, for Thy servant heareth.”

*Friendly Companion 1920*

---

### **CERTAINTIES**

Michael Faraday (1791-1867), the celebrated chemist and physicist, a man of great intellect, was asked as he neared the close of his life this question: “What are your speculations now?” “Speculations?” he replied: “I have none. I am resting on certainties.” He then quoted: “For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that He is able to keep that which I have committed unto Him against that day” (2 Timothy 1. 12).

*W. Ross Rainey*

---

### **THE OPENING WORDS OF MARTIN LUTHER'S PREFACE TO THE ROMANS**

This letter is truly the most important piece in the New Testament. It is *the* purest Gospel. It is well worth a Christian's while, not only to memorize it word for word, but also to occupy himself with it daily, as though it were the daily bread of the soul. It is impossible to read or to meditate on this letter too much or too well. The more one deals with it, the more precious it becomes and the better it tastes.

**“HE BROUGHT ME UP OUT OF AN HORRIBLE PIT”**

What an amazing scene it was on October 20th to see those thirty-three miners in Chile, safely rescued after their fifty-nine days underground! Many accounts have been given of the life underground in their unwanted prison, and the wonderful relief to them and their loved ones as their deliverance was accomplished.

Like the way of salvation, there was only one way of escape, the same for each lost miner, and each had to personally and alone enter the “strait and narrow” capsule, even as the gate to life eternal which is itself “strait and narrow.” The great difference was, of course, that whereas, under God’s kind providence, wisdom was given to men to work out a way to rescue the men, the Way of Salvation is entirely of God: “For there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.”

There were many moving sights captured by the newsmen at the surface of the Chilean mine, but none were more so than the solitary miner, who on his safe arrival at the surface, immediately got on his knees and before the assembled crowd gave thanks to God. Whilst others did thank their rescuers, it seems that the only one who put the crown where it belonged was this man, whom we would hope was not without faith in God.

Was not this like the case of the ten lepers whom Christ healed, and only one of them, a Samaritan, turned back and gave thanks to God at the feet of Jesus? “Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?” asked the Lord Jesus Christ. It seems that he and he alone of the ten lepers possessed true and living faith. To him, the Lord Jesus Christ was even more precious than the healing he had received in his body, as he heard those words: “Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole.”

Sinners who die without this precious gift of faith in the Lord Jesus Christ will sink at last into that pit, out of which there is no deliverance to all eternity. May the Lord teach us each to rightly desire the faith from God which saves the soul from a deserved eternity of sorrow.

*Editor*

### HALF

I want to write to you about the halves of things and try to tell you when it is good and when it is bad to divide a thing in half, also when to do or say that half of anything is right, or when it is wrong. I do not mean those things we use only, but duties and things we have to do. For instance, half an orange or half an apple is very nice when given to a companion, because in that way we give pleasure to two instead of one. On the other hand, if we give one shoe or one glove, it is of little use, even to one person; so some things are the better and some things are the worse for being halved.

It is very nice to divide or share in things such as the cleaning of a room, care of a garden, or some other type of work. Yet, if your half should be done first, I hope that you do not just go off without helping your companion, who may be slower or not as well practiced, as yourself. It is also good to stop halfway when you are not sure that what you are doing is quite right. It is good to stop halfway if you have forgotten your prayers or any other regular duty. It is well to stop halfway in any unkind or hasty speech or act; of course, it is best not to give way to angry words or deeds at all, but it is much better to stop halfway if you should begin. Then, if anyone has offended or hurt you, ruined your books or toys and is sorry for it, be sure you meet the person halfway in his repentance, thus showing that you are willing to forgive.

You must be ready to share and to take part in another's troubles or distress; this you will do best by thinking how you would feel if it had happened to you, and then try to feel nearly as much for another. In God's Word such sharing or halving is called "Bearing one another's burdens," and those who do so are said to be "fulfilling the law of Christ."

As I said before, there are many cases in which it is wrong to share or give the half of anything, and I shall tell you some of these. First, it is wrong to give half of anything we owe to God, such as half of our hearts when we are worshipping Him in chapel or praying to Him at home or elsewhere. I mean to say

that it is wrong to think half of God and half of other things. We must not give the reverence or attention or half the time we ought to bestow on God and our duties to Him.

Secondly, it is a very bad thing to tell half the truth when we should tell all of it. It is as bad as a complete falsehood, for it has the same effect of deceiving the hearer. I once knew a small boy who had this habit. He would say: "I think so," when he knew it and was quite sure. He would say: "Maybe," instead of, "Yes, I did," or, "I don't remember," when he did remember.

One day, this boy and his brother were going to the seashore to gather pretty shells to decorate the pond in the garden. They did so, and our young friend brought back a basket full of shells. He thought about the good time he would have washing and sorting all of the shells. When he came home, his aunt told him that he would have to wait until the next day to do that. Some time later, the boys asked permission to go upstairs. "Why do you want to go there?" asked their aunt.

"Oh, only to get a book and to clean our room." The aunt, however, surmised that she was not being told the true reason. When she went upstairs to look, she found the boys washing and sorting the shells, and this was not the first time that she had to speak to her nephew about this practice of keeping back half the truth. She felt obliged to punish him rather harshly. Do you know how? She made him throw all of the beautiful shells back into the sea. I think it made him determined to tell the whole truth in the future.

Following are several other instances where it is wrong to give the half of something. It is wrong to stop halfway and reconsider when we have determined to beg pardon from someone for what we have done wrong. We must not acknowledge just half of our faults, but all of them. When we have arranged to do some good or kind action, we must not stop halfway because we find it more difficult or troublesome

than we thought at the beginning. We must never think a promise is fulfilled when we only do half of it. We must not take half of the credit for doing something when we only did a small share, and, of course, you must give full credit to those who help you in anything and not talk as if you had done it all yourself.

Never be satisfied with a lesson half learned or a task half done. Never leave your books or work half finished. Never wish for the whole or half of anything that does not belong to you, and never look as if you wished your friend or companion to share what he or she has, with you. There are many other ways in which it is wrong to divide our duties or put the half for a whole, but I hope you will now see more clearly when it is good to give a half of a thing and when it is wrong.

I will finish with a story of a man and his wife who told half of the truth, and in so doing told a lie. In the time of the apostles, it was common for the new Christians to devote or give up property to God's service. Having done so, it would be as wrong to want it back again, as it would be for you to wish that you had back what you had put into the chapel collection last Lord's Day. Well, after this couple had given a piece of land to the Lord, it was sold and the price given to the apostles. In fact, they handed over only part of the price of the land, for they had changed their minds and decided to keep part of the money for themselves. A terrible judgment came on them both for attempting to deceive the church and for lying to God. Let us take care not to do half of anything when we ought to do all. (You can read about these people and what happened to them in Acts 5.)

Above all else, when the Lord says to you: "My son, give Me thine heart," ask of Him grace to enable you to give Him not half, or a small part, but all of your heart. Less will not do if you are to be saved from sin and take delight in doing God's will.

*The Banner of Truth*

### JOHN KNOX AND MARY QUEEN OF SCOTS

It was a sad and despicable sign of the degrading of truth in Scotland that when Pope Benedict paraded through the streets of Edinburgh during his recent visit, it was reported that a clown dressed up as John Knox went before him, as if to say that now the great truths of the Reformation are no longer relevant to modern Scotland, and that John Knox need only be looked on as a figure of fun.

When the good man was alive, it was during the reign of Mary, Queen of Scots, who had a deep hatred for the truths that John Knox preached, yet was strangely afraid of him. It is said that she feared his prayers more than an army of ten thousand men, such was the influence he had in Scotland at that time.

Growing weary of his preaching, Mary summonsed Knox into her presence at Holyrood Palace, and demanded that he cease preaching contrary to the false doctrines taught by the Roman Catholic Church.

He replied that it was only the truth contained in the Bible that he preached, and that he dared not preach less, at which one of the lords in the court said: "Our commands must be obeyed on pain of death; silence or the gallows is the alternative."

The spirit of the great Reformer was roused by the insinuation that he would forsake the preaching of the cross to gain a false respite of persecution. He said: "My lords, you are mistaken if you think you can intimidate me to do by threats what conscience and God tell me I shall never do; for be it known unto you that it is a matter of no importance to me, when I have finished my work, whether my bones shall bleach in the winds of heaven, or rot in the bosom of the earth."

When he withdrew, one of the lords turned to Mary, and said: "We may let him alone, for we cannot punish that man."

When John Knox died, having finished his course, it was said by one of the sympathetic lords at his grave: "Here lies one who never feared the face of man."

*Adapted*

### THE PARTING OF THE RED SEA

It has been reported in several newspapers recently, that scientists believe that after all their scepticism about the accuracy of the early part of God's Word, it could have been actually true that the Red Sea divided before Moses, as recorded in Exodus. They have modelled certain climatic conditions which, if they were to be repeated, would result in a separation of the waters at the Red Sea.

What are we to make of this?

Firstly, we do not need scientists to prove God's Word for us, as we believe all of God's Word to be true, because He cannot lie.

Secondly, as one would expect, having apparently found a way whereby this could have happened, scientists now claim that, of course, it was no miracle at all. They forget who holds all nature in His hand, and that even the normal patterns of weather and climate are controlled by our Creator, who holds the wind in His fist.

Thirdly, those who unbelievably look on the wonders of God's work, fail to acknowledge that He has both the power and the right to intervene as and when He sees fit, in the natural order. It cannot have been mere chance that such a combination of events in the climatic conditions, if that is what it was, should have brought this mighty deliverance to pass. In any event, God could have created these conditions just once for His own purposes never to repeat them again.

So we need not be troubled as to whether man's wisdom, so called, accepts or rejects the Holy Word of God. "Let God be true but every man a liar."

*Editor*

---

It is reported of one Adrianus, that seeing the martyrs suffer such grievous things, he asked the cause, "Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love Him" (1 Corinthians 2. 9); the naming of which text so wrought upon him, that afterward he became a martyr.

*John Trapp*

### THE “LION AND THE BEES” TRADEMARK

Abram Lyle had strong religious beliefs, which is why the Lyle's Golden Syrup trademark depicts a quotation from the Bible. In the Old Testament (Book of Judges 14. 14), Samson was travelling to the land of the Philistines in search of a wife. During the journey, he killed a lion, and on his return past the same spot, he noticed that a swarm of bees had formed a comb of honey in the carcass. Samson later turned this into a riddle: “Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the strong came forth sweetness.”

The “lion and bees” quickly became identified with Lyle's Golden Syrup, and it was registered as Lyle's trademark in 1904. Plaistow employees did not forget to celebrate its 100th birthday in 2004.

However, no one knows why Abram chose the wording: “Out of the strong came forth sweetness.” Was he referring to the tin holding the syrup – or the company producing it; or did he understand the riddle as the Word of God to him?

*Contributed*

---

**“ONLY ONE WAY”** *a sermon preached by Mr B A Ramsbottom on Lord's Day morning, 12th September 2010 at the beginning of the week of the Pope's visit to Britain: obtainable, free, from Mrs Alison Kingham, 11 Sutherland Place, Luton, Beds. LU1 3SY.*

This sermon is eminently suited to young people in that Mr Ramsbottom sets out very clearly the errors of the Roman Catholic system, and contrasts them with the certainties of the gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ. Taking five points: no sacrifice but that of Calvary; no way to God but through the one Mediator, the Lord Jesus Christ; no foundation but Christ Himself; no other way of forgiveness but through the blood of Jesus; no salvation but by grace and grace alone. Using the example of Martin Luther's conversion, Mr Ramsbottom sets out the great change the Reformation doctrines brought to Europe and beyond. Finally he insists upon a personal

experience and knowledge of the truth that 'Jesus is the Way, the Truth and the Life, and that no man cometh to the Father but by Him.'

All of our readers should be acquainted with these vital truths and this sermon is warmly commended as a faithful witness to our Protestant faith in a day when these things are either denied or counted as of no importance. Even worse is the suggestion in many quarters that the Reformation was a grievous mistake. I hope this sermon will have a wide circulation and that under God's blessing may establish many of our young readers in 'the faith once delivered to the saints.'

*Editor*

---

*BIBLE STUDY FOR THE OLDER ONES*

**THE BOOK OF THE REVELATION (VI)**

**The Son of Man/Son of God**

In the last chapter of the Revelation, Christ reveals Himself to John in a most precious way: "I am the Root and Offspring of David, and the Bright and Morning Star" (verse 16). In this sacred revelation we see the two natures in the holy God-Man, Jesus Christ. If we just casually glance at this Scripture it appears to contradict itself. How can He be David's root and offspring? Of course, Scripture never does contradict itself: if it appears to, it is our lack of understanding. My dear young friends, always remember this. Keep praying and searching the Holy Scriptures until the Lord unfolds its mysteries to your soul. Now, as the Holy Almighty and Eternal Son of God, He was David's root. King David drew all his wisdom, strength and life from the Son of God. He said, "The LORD is my Rock, and my fortress ... my strength, in whom I will trust ... and my high tower." Every thing he stood in need of in his earthly pilgrimage, as a man, as the king of Israel, as a prophet, his perseverance, all this he drew from Christ as his root.

Jesus Christ is the Son of God in human nature. He was born, as a Man, of the seed of David. In Psalm 89 there is a prophecy concerning Christ being of David's seed who will sit

upon his throne. "I have made a covenant with My chosen, I have sworn unto David My servant, thy seed will I establish for ever, and build up thy throne to all generations. Selah." (Psalm 89. 3-4). Also, further on in this psalm we read: "Also I will make him My firstborn, higher than the kings of the earth. My mercy will I keep for him for evermore, and My covenant shall stand fast with him. His seed also will I make to endure for ever, and his throne as the days of heaven" (Psalm 89. 27-29). Then we read in Psalm 132: "The LORD hath sworn in truth unto David; He will not turn from it; of the fruit of thy body will I set upon thy throne" (Ps 132. 11). We could go on quoting Scripture after Scripture prophesying of Christ being born of the seed of David and sitting on his throne. Then we read of Mary the mother of Jesus, also of her husband Joseph: "And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judæa, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem; (because he was of the house and lineage of David)" (Luke 2. 4). So we see the meaning of this sacred revelation of Jesus Christ: "I am the Root and Offspring of David." As the Son of God, He was David's root, as the Son of Man, He is David's offspring.

### **Seven Churches**

Some interpret these churches as representing the various conditions that will prevail chronologically to the end of time in the churches of Jesus Christ on earth. Whilst I would not totally reject this view I prefer to look at the condition in these seven churches in chapters one to three as representing various conditions that the professing church of Jesus Christ comes into during these gospel days to the end of time. If we were to visit Christian churches all over the world, you would find these varying conditions in each one of them: some very fervent, loving and very fruitful in good works; some very spiritual but also tending to a mystical outlook. The church of God is made up of poor sinners, therefore we will never find a perfect church on earth. This is reflected in the parable of the ten virgins and also the parable of the wheat and the tares.

Both of these parables are portraying the church of Jesus Christ on earth.

The angel, (pastor), of the church is held responsible before God for true or false doctrine that may be found in his church. The Lord Jesus holds these ministers in His right hand: "The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in My right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches" (Revelation 1. 20). This is confirmed in Ephesians as the apostle expounds Psalm 68: "And He gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; for the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ" (Ephesians 4. 11-12). If the pastor allows or tolerates false doctrine or false worldly practices in his church, then he must answer to the great King and Head of the church for that.

*J.R. Rutt*

---

### BIBLE QUESTIONS

*This month the questions are about OLD TESTAMENT MIRACLES. Younger children need only do five questions. Please give references for questions 6 to 10 and send your answers to the Editor (see page 266 for the address). Remember to give your name and address and write the word ANSWERS on the envelope.*

1. "And the iron did swim." What was "the iron"? (2 Kings 6. 5-6)
2. "And there was no day like that before it or after it." What happened on that day? (Joshua 10. 13-14)
3. Which three men walked in the midst of fire without being burned? (Daniel 3. 23-25)
4. What miracle did God work to keep Elijah alive by the brook Cherith? (1 Kings 17. 4-6)
5. "And the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left." To whom was this a miraculous deliverance? To whom was it a terrible judgment? (Exodus 14. 22)

6. Once God performed a miracle after a prophet was dead. What was the prophet's name? (2 Kings 13)
7. Once a man perished in his unbelief on the very day God wrought a wonderful deliverance. How does the Scripture describe him and how did he die? (2 Kings 7)
8. Which miracle in Elisha's day did Jesus refer to when He spoke in the synagogue at the beginning of His ministry? (Luke 4)
9. In one miracle Moses was told to use a tree, in another similar one Elisha used salt. What was the result in each case? (Exodus 15; 2 Kings 2)
10. How many times did God send down fire from heaven in answer to Elijah's prayer?

#### **ANSWERS TO NOVEMBER QUESTIONS**

1. A red sky in the evening.
2. Showers. Hot weather.
3. Hail.
4. Thunder and rain, because they had sinned in asking for a king.
5. Snow in summer and rain in harvest.
6. "A great storm of wind." Jesus had said to the storm: "Peace, be still." (Mark 4. 37-39)
7. Took the locusts away from the land of Egypt. (Exodus 10. 19)
8. "Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow." (Psalm 51. 7)
9. The rain and the snow. (Isaiah 55. 10)
10. The wise builder who built his house on a rock and the foolish builder who built his house on the sand, representing those who hear the Gospel and either obey it or disobey it. (Matthew 7. 24-29)

*Contributed*

---

#### **"JESUS IS HIS NAME"**

Once long ago, within a manger laid

Came Christ the Lord, who, all the world had made:

Emmanuel, from heavenly realms He came:

Incarnate God and Jesus is His name.

In lowliness with swaddling clothes to wear  
Such wondrous love, naught can with it compare.  
As long foretold, in Bethlehem one day  
There He was born: the Life, the Truth, the Way.

Soon all was gone, the manger stall was bare;  
In Egypt He had found a refuge there,  
For Herod sought to do all that was wrong;  
The shepherds and the wise men, too, had gone.

And then in Nazareth He made His abode:  
The Carpenter, the Preacher on the road.  
His mighty works with many thousands fed,  
The blind and lame were healed; He raised the dead.

But then the cross when three and thirty years  
The hopes, the joys, the sadness and the tears;  
The victory cry: "'Tis finished," then to rise  
For those redeemed, a mansion in the skies.

A favoured hope for merit not their own,  
But sovereign grace in mercy to them shown.  
The sinners' Friend, no longer lost, astray,  
Eternal life with Him in endless day.

Once in a manger, now exalted high,  
He came to earth to suffer and to die;  
To save His people from their every sin  
And shed His blood and give His peace within.

As King of Kings He will forever reign;  
In majesty He'll surely come again.  
O, to be wise and looking for that day:  
For Christ who came to bear their sins away.

*Written by Lance Y Morley – 26 November 2009*

# THE FRIENDLY COMPANION

*A Monthly Magazine for Children  
and Young People*

Editor: G.D. Buss

---

2010  
Volume 136

---

GOSPEL STANDARD PUBLICATIONS  
12(b) ROUNDWOOD LANE, HARPENDEN,  
HERTS. AL5 3BZ

# INDEX

## EDITOR'S PIECES

Our Monthly Message, 3, 27, 51, 75, 99, 123, 147, 171, 195, 219, 243, 267; Our Front Cover Picture, 4, 28, 52, 76, 100, 124, 148, 172, 196, 221, 244, 268; Daniel's Prayer Meeting, 136; Forced Or Willing Obedience?, 58; God's Sovereignty, 46; "He Brought Me Up Out Of An Horrible Pit", 277; "I Dressed Him, God Healed Him", 106, 149; "If Only I Had A Mirror!", 31; Minety Chapel, 252; One At A Time, 173; "Only One Way", 283; Samuel Rutherford, 202; The Fourth Commandment Remembered, 116; The Parting Of The Red Sea, 282; The Three Books In Psalm 19, 180.

## EDITOR'S POSTBAG

31, 51, 77, 101, 149, 191, 229, 245, 269.

## BIBLE LESSONS (G.L. TenBroeke)

A Daughter Of Abraham, 128; A Rich Man – A Poor Beggar, 272; Disciples Sent Out To Preach, 8; "Except Ye Repent", 104; Jesus Is Hated, Jesus Is Loved, 56; Lessons On Covetousness, 80; The Good Samaritan, 34; The Gospel – A Great Supper, 176; The Lost Sheep – The Lost Silver, 200; The Lost Son, 226; The Lost Son Found, 248; The Pharisee's Feast, 152.

## BIBLE QUESTIONS AND ANSWERS

Children, 238; Food Preparation, 22; Fruits Of Grace, 190; Gifts, 167; God's Sovereignty, 46; Jeremiah's Prophecy, 94; Old Testament Miracles, 286; Opposition To Godly Men, 118; Prayers, 68; The Book Of Judges, 213; The Weather, 263; Things Highly Thought Of, 143.

## BIBLE STUDY FOR THE OLDER ONES

The Epistle To The Hebrews, 43; The General Epistle Of James, 66; The General Epistles Of John, 116; The Epistle Of Jude, 142; The Epistles Of Peter 1 & 2, 92; The Book Of The Revelation, 165, 188, 210, 236, 260, 284; The Epistles To Timothy 1 & 2, Titus and Philemon, 21.

## COLOURING TEXTS

Deuteronomy 5. 6, 79; Exodus 3. 7, 7; Hebrews 8. 5, 271; Hebrews 10. 16, 225; John 6. 35, 151; John 7. 37, 175; Judges 3. 9, 33; Psalm 77. 19, 103; Psalm 78. 38, 247; Psalm 85. 8, 199; Psalm 105. 26, 55; Psalm 107. 7, 127.

## CONTRIBUTED AND SELECTED PIECES

Anonymous     A Desire To Be Baptised, 254; A Piece Of Mud, 87; A Prisoner Of The Lord, 141; "Alone: And Yet I Am Not Alone", 179; Beds, 158; Being Made Right, 228; Bible Maths!, 179; Bible Words/Words Of Scripture, 39; Faith, A Soldier's, 133; Faith In Prayer, 125; "First Of All Your Sword", 30; "God Is Not Mocked", 157; God's "Mysterious" Ways, 178; "I Have Played The Fool", 42; "I Prayed For You", 107; John Knox And Mary Queen Of Scots, 281; Man Cannot Thwart God, 159; "Nothing To Pay", 53; Original Sin, 90; Realising There Is A God, 110; Salvation, 161; "Sold Again, Satan!", 183; "Some Men Are Like Pigs", 172; The Builder, 186; The Coal Basket Bible, 206; The Edge Of A Coin, 61; The Fear Of God, 101; The Five "I's" Of The Word Of God, 20; The Garden Shed, 140; The Ironsides, 197; The "Lion And The Bees" Trademark, 283; The Trinity, 91; "Thou God Seest Me", 210; Too Busy!, 16; "What Think Ye Of Christ?", 187; Which Planet Had A Global Flood?, 141.

- Ashby, J.  
Banner of Truth
- B.A.W.  
BCN  
Beanland, C.  
Bible Doctrine  
Bible Wonders  
Biomimicry Institute  
British Church  
Newspaper  
Bunyan  
Cameron-Pearson, R.  
Cameron-Smith, R.  
Carr, E.  
Chaplin, R.  
Cheering Words  
Creation
- Cummons, B., Dr.  
Daily Express  
Dye, A.  
English Churchman  
Friendly Companion
- Gleanings from a  
Highland Harvest  
Goodge, D.  
Gosden, J.  
Gospel Magazine  
Grove Chapel  
Quarterly  
Henry, M.
- H.C.M.  
Huntingdon, W.  
Levell, L.  
Luther, M.
- Malcolm, E.  
Obbard, D.  
Peters, W.  
Philpot, J.C.  
Powell, L.  
Rainey, W. Ross  
Ramsbottom, B.A.  
Reid, R.  
Relf, D.
- "In The Lord's Hands", 253.  
Half, 278.  
Natural Disasters, 134.  
Hugh Latimer's Conversion, 113.  
Carob Beans, 149.  
Butterfly That Flutters 3,000 Miles, 254.  
Anarchism, 41.  
The Bible That Was Neither Lost Nor Found, 14.  
Bird's Head Inspires Bullet Train Efficiency, 209.  
Buttercups, 209.
- A False Faith, 90.  
The French Shoemaker, 130.  
Moses The Slave, 37.  
The Gospels, 62.  
The Orphan Lamb, 250.  
"Give It Up, Mate; Give It Up", 162.  
Sediment On The Ocean Floor, 205.  
Solomon's Walls Found In Jerusalem, 223.  
Why The "Ye" And "Thou"?, 82.  
"A Few More Years Shall Roll", 12.  
The Trial Of Obedience, 18.  
The Siloam Inscription, 112.  
"Except Joe Whitbread", 59.  
Queen Victoria And The Sabbath, 139.  
The Sabbath, 17.  
The Young Child And His Mother, 274.  
Valiant for Truth; Donald Duff, 132.
- More On Locusts And Wild Honey, 229.  
"A Few More Years Shall Roll", 12.  
Cromwell's Army And Other Armies, 137.  
The Elephant's Trunk, 5.
- Clothes And Homes, 257.  
Man Not Made Of Paradise-Dust, 259.  
Thoughts On Food And Drink, 259.  
Thomas Bennet, 234, 255.  
A Hand-basket Portion, 138.  
Who Broke The Vase?, 208.  
The Opening Words Of Martin Luther's Preface To The Romans, 276.  
"Trust In God, And Do The Right", 251.  
From A Countryman's Notepad, 207.  
The Bible Of Shepherdsdale, 154, 184.  
What Use Are The Italics In The Bible?, 222.  
The 12,000-mile Commuter, 36.  
Four Errors, 89.  
The Failure That God Used, 84.  
The Tablecloth, 63.  
"Persons With Burdens Are Not Allowed To Pass Through", 258.

|  |  |
|--|--|
| Religious Stories for<br>Young and Old | A Wonderful Deliverance, 10.                                   |
| Ross Rainey, W.                        | Certainties, 276.  |
| Rutherford, S.                         | Counsel To A Young Man, 204.                                   |
| Salkeld, H.                            | The Power Of Real Prayer, 88.                                  |
| Sawyer, C.                             | "I Believed In God", 65.                                       |
| Sonnevelt, C.                          | How Can We Know For Ourselves That The Bible Is True?,<br>230. |
| Strange Tales From<br>The Log Cabin    | A Wonderful Providence, 83.                                    |
| Surgenor, R.E.                         | Putting Things Right, 160.                                     |
| Toplady                                | "Our Cause Is Lost", 111.                                      |
| Wiseman, P.J.                          | Fishers Of Men, 19.  |
| Wood, C.A.                             | No Contradictions!, 86.  |
|  | "A Coffin In Egypt", 109.                                      |

#### **FOR THE VERY LITTLE ONES (Contributed)**

God Brings Out, 78; God Feeds, 150; God Forgives, 246; God Gives Water, 174; God Knows, 6; God Leads, 126; God Makes A Way, 102; God Raises Up, 32; God Sends, 54; God Shows The Pattern, 270; God Speaks, 198; God Writes, 224.

#### **FRONT COVER PICTURE**

A Camel, May; A Fox, April; A Harp, June; A Honeybee, August; A Swiss Chalet, November; Camels In The Desert, December; Gateway to Dubrovnik, Croatia, February; Stockton On Tees, January; Text on an English Church Tower, September; The Front Door At 10 Downing Street, London, October; The Great Globe, Durlston Country Park, near Swanage, Dorset, March; The Torah, July.

#### **LIST OF NAMES**

69, 215.

#### **POETRY**

A Prayerful Retrospect, 24; "Children, Obey Your Parents", 168; "Every Word Of God Is Pure", 214; Jesus Is His Name, 287; Joseph, 144; Paraphrase Of Psalm 119, 264; The Lord Jesus, 240; The Mercy Seat, 96; The Tolling Bell, 192; To Come To Christ Is Not Man's Willing Or Running, 120; "Where Are The Nine?", 71; While It Is Called Today, 48.

#### **OUR MAGAZINES**

The Word of God says, "In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand." (Ecclesiastes 1. 6). Continuously for one hundred and thirty six years editors of the Friendly Companion have sought to sow the seed of truth in the 'morning years' of our young people. Through God's goodness yet another year has passed and we render thanks for continued help. We recognize the loyal band of helpers who each month, either in contributions to the magazine or in the preparation for publication, have made the task of editing so much easier.

The prices for the Gospel Standard and Friendly Companion in 2011 will be unchanged as our printer Mr John Chapman, has managed to make significant savings on the cost of paper and postage.

May the Lord bless the sowing of the seed of truth and give those of us who seek to sow, the grace to 'faint not' as He has promised that such 'shall reap in due season'.

"Brethren pray for us!"

G.D. Buss (Editor)